

# REVELATION 2:

## The Solutions



### The Final Solutions to, and Interpretation of, The Bible's Book of REVELATION

By: Steven Kenyatta Briggs <sup>1</sup>

- This report/interpretation solves all of Revelation's mysteries. <sup>2 3</sup>
- This report also identifies the YEAR, MONTH, DAY and HOUR God will destroy the United States (and likely Israel, and possibly the West and Japan) in a cataclysmic military action in 2024.

Thus, God orders *His people* to leave the US (and possibly the West).

*"And I will kill her children with death. And all the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts..."* (Rev 2:23)

*"Therefore my plagues will come in one day –death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord who judges her."* (Rev 18:8)

*"Come out of her, my people..."* (Rev 18:4)

- This report names the day of JESUS' SECOND COMING, in 2027.
- This report identifies the Beast(s) and explains his number.

You're encouraged to follow along with these solutions, by referring to the book of *Revelation* (using an actual Bible is best; or refer to a true copy, online).

<sup>1</sup> Also known, in prior writings, as *Steve Wilson Briggs* and *Steve Kenyatta Wilson Briggs*.

<sup>2</sup> I published shorter drafts of this report, which focused only on Chapter 13, in June/July 2023.

<sup>3</sup> Versions of this complete report, but with 5 or 6 critical errors, were mistakenly released between November 2023 and February 2024. Key mysteries, contained in the chapter 21 and 22 solutions, which I did not solve until late February, 2024, included instructions not to publish this report until March 14<sup>th</sup> (in China, 5 Chou), and March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2024, in the U.S. You can find and read some of the early, prematurely released versions on my website, where you found this final report.

This report was updated **June 11<sup>th</sup>, 2024.**

## TABLE

Legend/Key:

Contains solutions to mysteries or prophecy: Yes ■ No ■ ....  
 Information Priority: Very High ■ High ■ Substantial ■

Table.....	2
Notes.....	3
Introduction.....	<span style="color: red;">■</span> 4

### THE SOLUTIONS (pp 13-144)

I. Chapter 13: The Church, the Beasts, the Image, and The Mark.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 14
The First Beast (Out Of The Sea): The Beast of the Dragon.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 17
The Second Beast: <i>The Beast of the Image &amp; Mark</i> .....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 22
Mark & Image Crimes Definitions & Information .....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: magenta;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 26-32
Research & Methods.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: magenta;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 33-35
<b>THE MARK CRIMES</b> .....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 36-45
13:17; <i>That No Man Might Buy or Sell</i> (The Mother of All Mysteries, #1).....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 46
13:18; the Third Beast: John W Gardner.....	<span style="color: red;">■</span> 50
13:18; the Number of the Beast (The Mother of All Mysteries, #2).....	<span style="color: red;">■</span> 52
Who Are Gardner's 666 Today?.....	56
The Secret Crimes of John W. Gardner	
PART 1: Creating Israel by Corrupting the Bible.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 57
The Gardner 666 Assassinations.....	<span style="color: red;">■</span> 59
John W Gardner's Confession .....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 60
Gardner and the 666 Corrupt The Vatican.....	<span style="color: magenta;">■</span> 61
II. <b>Complete Solutions to Revelation's Mysteries</b> (Chapters 1-22).....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 63-139
Judgment: Death, Heaven, Hell, Lake of Fire.....	<span style="color: magenta;">■</span> 140
The Heart of Revelation: Art, Evolution & Stories that Tell the Highest Truth.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 142

### AUTHORIZATION (pp 145-160)

My Alphanumeric Name & Birth Date Totals.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: cyan;">■</span> 145
Numbers.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: cyan;">■</span> 146
Biography.....	148
Chapter 4: Throne of God.....	<span style="color: cyan;">■</span> 149
Four Final Thoughts.....	<span style="color: cyan;">■</span> 150
Chapter 1, Prayer, Song and Ceremony Timeline.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: magenta;">■</span> <span style="color: red;">■</span> 151
God assigned me the identity "4" (to Solve Revelation's Mysteries).....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: cyan;">■</span> 155
Authorization to Act.....	<span style="color: cyan;">■</span> 157
My Two Witnesses.....	<span style="color: green;">■</span> <span style="color: cyan;">■</span> 160

## Notes

November 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2023, I published what I thought were the complete solutions to Revelation, and inaccurately predicted God would destroy the US, and possibly the West, by the end of 2023. Unwittingly, I had not discovered the mysteries that reveal the exact date of destruction. After discovering the Chapter 18 and Chapter 21 mysteries (but not fully solving them), January 13<sup>th</sup>, 2024, I reported God would destroy the US in February, 2024. After *that* did not occur, in late February, 2024, I discovered I made at least 2 mistakes in my interpretations: (1) I missed the painfully obvious 18:8 date of destruction mystery; (2) although I got the right *day of publication* (March 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup>), I misread the month. [For clarity: Chapter 21 contains an instruction not to publish until March 13<sup>th</sup> (in the West), March 14<sup>th</sup> (in the East), 2024.] Eventually, I learned chapters 21 and 22 contained *Date of Destruction* and *Date of Publication* confirmation calendars –AND the *date of destruction* is repeatedly confirmed in chapters 14, 16, 19 and 20; and the *date and publication* is repeatedly confirmed in chapters 14, 15, 17, 19 and 20. So, Why you should trust me when I've already blown it twice? **Solution:** Because the quality, accuracy and indisputability of my solutions require this. Read the solutions. If you are still not certain, but you have a solid relationship with God, pray. I think you'll soon sense I'm right.

- The solutions to Chapter 18 name the date (YEAR, MONTH, DAY and HOUR) that God will destroy the US, and probably Israel and possibly much of the West.

(See pages 119, 126 and 128)

- The Chapter 21 solutions identify the day of Jesus' Second Coming.

(See page 123 and 12)

- You're encouraged to read this FULL report/interpretation, sequentially.
- Page 139 explains why you want to be especially sure to read the Mark Crimes.
- Please, share this.

In the following *Introduction*, I explain that God addressed me, briefly, in three short messages, totaling the equivalent of about 20 words, in the summer 2023. If I omitted this, by virtue of the strength and accuracy of my solutions, my credibility would not be questioned, and many of you would take necessary action. But that omission would be a lie, and an offense to God.

This report is ENTIRELY a work of original research and authorship. Since the early drafts of this report were published, June 2023, US operatives (Google, etc) have dissected, stolen and falsely attributed the original elements, discoveries, unique phrases, etc, contained herein, to various false writers, and diverted traffic from my website.

# INTRODUCTION

*Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man...*

The second and third beasts of Revelation emerged in the late 1940s, after the US and Israel committed the most sweeping and unconscionable acts of biblical forgery, *falsification-by-backdating*, and intellectual property (IP) theft in human history. Thus, God, aware this fraud would transpire, 1900 years before the fact, inserted an unusual warning against biblical falsification in the closing verses of Revelation (22:18, 19): “...If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.” Now, in God’s tradition of coordinating great stories, the person who exposed these falsification crimes is the person who, in 2018-2022, exposed Hollywood and *Big Tech*’s IP theft and document *falsification-by-backdating* system, and the person who made the most extensive *IP theft* claims against the US film industry in US history, and the person who, herein, solved all of Revelation’s mysteries.

In 2021, in a legal action concerning corporate theft of my intellectual property, US courts removed 25 of my legal filings from the docket, so the public could not view them.<sup>4</sup> This was a criminal act. In the US, legal filings are/were to remain available for public view, on the docket.

A few months later, in response to that criminal action, and many others like it, I resolved to learn when the US film industry first became aware of me, why they so eagerly stole even my worst ideas, and why US courts flagrantly violated US law to protect these criminals. During this research I discovered my ties to John W Gardner, the *Beast*; ties that went back to 1966, when I was 2-years old, and Gardner was at the pinnacle of his career, concurrently serving as *US Secretary of Health Education and Welfare* (H.E.W.) and CEO of the Carnegie Corporation, where he began financing personality and creative intelligence research, at University of California, Berkeley, in 1955.

---

<sup>4</sup> Many of the documents removed from the docket pertained to “aggregated data,” a concept I conceived and introduced in late 2006 and early 2007, which advanced the possibility of predicting all human behavior, by closely spying on citizens and collecting all available data (purchases, online activity, traffic, security cameras, weather, phones, TV...). My presentation also contemplated achieving this by scanning human bodies to make digital copies of all human’s souls, which would be placed in a massive computer replication of the Earth (the *GenLab* –later called the *Accelerator*). Achieving these ideas (which I presented as thoroughly evil) soon became a trillion dollar industry for the thieves. Other documents removed from the docket explained the systems of internet fraud and shell companies used by the criminal participants, and identified their hacking organizations –specifically naming 5 or 6 of the hackers (primarily Jewish –based out of or near Stanford University), deployed to hack into my computers and steal my property. The thieves stole many other ideas, including ideas that directed all major NASA activities for the past 15+ years, and ideas that inspired the iPhone and Google Glass, and they stole dozens of screenplays, and book outlines.

Late in 1966, I turned 2-years old, and began attending one of two nursery programs run by UC Berkeley. Both of UC Berkeley's nurseries were engaged in experimental research on children, financed and directed by the Rockefeller Brothers (primarily Nelson and David), with occasional help from John Gardner's Carnegie Corporation. (The full story of Berkeley's nurseries can be found in *Origin Stories*, at [www.TheZoneResistance.com](http://www.TheZoneResistance.com) .)

As a writer and musician, from the time I was maybe 19 years old, I began to notice that every few years a song or story was published that seemed surprisingly similar to something I had done a couple years earlier. This just seemed coincidental. But after 25 to 30 years of this, in 2013, a movie came out that was overwhelmingly and impossibly similar to a movie script I wrote, and poured my heart into, 8-10 years earlier.

I sued. The story carried in 100-200 news outlets around the world.

5 years later, in 2018, I slowly began to learn that MANY respected filmmakers accessed and stole my screenplay, after I posted it on an online social network for screenwriters and sent it to a few filmmakers, between 2004 and 2007.

As my legal action progressed, in mid 2020, I learned several of my stories had been stolen, and the thieves had been accessing my work for at least 20 years, going back to 1999. Thus, in August 2020, I wrote a declaration to the court identifying about 60 films and TV shows that were stolen and based on my works. At that point, I had 3 years to file infringement claims against those 60-odd films –often it takes a year or two to file a single infringement claim (eventually I discovered there were hundreds of acclaimed derivatives based on my work).

As I worked, in the summer 2021, I happened to ask my brother if I could borrow some old tapes of my original music; tapes I gave him back in the early 1990s. He agreed. On the tapes I found several songs I wrote and recorded in 1990. I instantly knew two of these songs inspired at least four very successful and unusual songs, released between 1991 and 1994. This meant the thieves began their theft when I was 25; much earlier than I had guessed.

Soon, I unearthed evidence that took the theft back to when I was 18.

By late 2021, unbelievably, I had traced the first theft back to when I was 8 to 10 years old, 1972-1974, when I wrote three stories; the first showed promise, the second was a little better than average, but the third was incredible.

After sifting through old TV and movie records, the earliest story that seemed stolen from me was modeled after a story I wrote for a NAEP (National Assessment of Educational Performance) art examination, when I was 9 years old, in the spring of 1974. It was a pretty average story, about a family's RV camping trip, based on a

trip my family took 6 months earlier. Discovering that a *not-so-good* TV show appeared to be based on my *not-so-good* RV story was *so* distracting that around January 2022, I stopped my legal research to investigate why some unknown but powerful adults cared about the not-so-interesting ideas of a 9-year old kid.

I started my investigation by looking into NAEP testing, and looking into my first elementary school, Whittier-University Elementary, which was also the home of my first and only nursery school, in Berkeley California. These two search paths are how I discovered my ties to John W. Gardner. These searches soon revealed how Gardner used his authority as US HEW Secretary to give private media company CEOs access to NAEP and *Gifted and Talented* test results. These CEOs then used their private tools (phone, cable and internet conduits) to track unusually creative Black and Latino children, to steal their ideas, for the remainder of their lives.

Something about Gardner was so sinister that, between late 2021 and mid 2022, I sent out numerous *tweets*, on Twitter.com (now called X), warning about his role in tracking and stealing ideas from kids, and various cable and radio schemes, and creating CBP, PBS, NPR to distract attention from US domestic abuses. But I was still months away from learning the true horrors of John W. Gardner.

In 1955, JP Guilford announced conventional IQ tests were NOT very useful, and only measured about 8 or 9% of the brain's functions. Guilford explained creative IQ was the most important form of intelligence. Guilford explained that creative IQ is a much broader ability set than one might guess, and includes abilities such as deduction, logical evaluation, and *the ability to discover and become aware of important things, and the faculty for drawing conclusions and sensing problems*.

Thus, immediately, Gardner began to invest Carnegie money in ***creative intelligence*** research and *personality profile testing* at UC Berkeley. Gardner invested \$150,000 (almost \$2-million today) in December 1955, and another \$400,000 (roughly \$5,000,000 today) in June 1956. While Gardner primarily funded creativity research (including research on child creativity), Nelson and David Rockefeller spearheaded UC Berkeley's child IQ research, through their *Institute of Child Welfare* (renamed *the Institute of Human Development*, circa 1958).

Around 1958, John Gardner, the Rockefellers' *Institute of Human Development* (IHD), and UC Berkeley initiated illegal research on preschool children; research into how to permanently impair children's conventional and creative intelligence.

Three of this story's key events occurred in 1964. First, after studying 260+ White and Black children, psychologist Ira Iscoe reported Black children were substantially more creative than White children. Second, in February 1964, UC Berkeley's Dr. Susan M Ervin announced the intellectual development of children

(2-6-years old) was linked to unique predictions infants and children made related to language learning. Third, shortly after Ervin's discoveries, Gardner proposed *Head Start* for preschoolers, in March 1964. Head Start was a horrific new fake preschool *educational* system, designed to permanently impair children's thinking, by interfering with their language learning. Every Head Start technique was diametrically against all established early educational best practices.

Armed with his Head Start system, Gardner became the *US Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare* in August 1965. From that position, Gardner immediately pushed Head Start throughout America. *Head Start* was created exclusively for Black and Latino children, who were exclusively defined as "disadvantaged" children. Simultaneously, Gardner's allies in government sent his destructive new *learning* system to many Latin American and African countries.

Gardner's first full year as HEW Secretary was 1966. Late 1966, shortly after I turned 2-years old, my mom, a working divorced mother, enrolled me and my 3½-year-old sister in UC Child Care Center (UCCCC), one of UC Berkeley's two nurseries funded by the Rockefeller's *Institute of Human Development* (IHD). Our primary nursery school teacher was the IHD's early childhood education Specialist Dr. Jeanne Block (Block became a celebrity psychologist in 1970-71). Around December 1966 or January 1967, when I was about 2 years and 3 months old, Dr. Block gave me and my sister a few IQ tests, including the new WPPSI, a hybrid, conventional/creative IQ test for preschoolers. My sister had an unrivaled conventional IQ. My conventional IQ was high (but I had some weak areas), but my creative IQ was unprecedented.<sup>5</sup>

As my investigation continued, I intuitively knew John Gardner was the Beast. Late 2022, my project, tentatively titled *Origin Stories*, was incomplete; but, by that point, it thoroughly documented Gardner's crimes against children. Although *Origin Stories* was incomplete, to prevent parents from enrolling their kids in Head Start, in late 2022 and early 2023, I went online (Twitter) to report Gardner's crimes.

My reports went nowhere. For many years, Google's Larry Page and Sergey Brin, surely at the behest of the US government, made sure my online efforts went nowhere.<sup>6</sup> Still, I felt certain that once I finished and published *Origin Stories*, US news outlets would have to report Gardner's crimes –because the roughly 200 incontrovertible news reports at the base of the story demanded its publication.

---

<sup>5</sup> I'm uncomfortable boasting about my creative intelligence or intelligence. In my personal life, I strongly dislike people who seem to think they're more intelligent (and *better*) than others. I am a common person.

<sup>6</sup> In my 2020 lawsuit against Google, US federal court ruled Google was free to completely omit my postings and websites from their search results. This, of course, is unreasonable and protected Google's criminal conduct, as it allowed Google (the US government) to both access my work online or by hacking, AND conceal all evidence of my work.

After a year of investigation, I was finally able to post a rough draft of *Origin Stories* (a 190-page section from an unnamed larger work) online, on March 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023. I eagerly went on Twitter and “tweeted” about Gardner’s crimes, and linked the tweets to Origin Stories, for readers and journalists to view for themselves.

But, once again, thanks to Elon Musk, my tweets went nowhere.

### **The Idea**

I was enraged that I was unable to reach parents and warn them about Head Start. By that point, I only had a few months to gather my wits and write claims against the 60-odd movies I named almost 3 years earlier. But that lawsuit was no longer the priority. Trying to warn parents was the priority.

But how could I get the message out? That’s when I had the idea...

I reasoned that if I solved the 1900-year-old unsolved Revelation mysteries, and proved Gardner was the Beast, US news services would have to report that I solved the legendary mysteries –more important to me, they’d have to report what Gardner, UC Berkeley and the US had done to so many millions of kids.

That’s creative.

So I ran and got my Bible, turned to Revelation, found the *Beast* section (Chapter 13) and started solving the mysteries.

I posted the first solutions to Chapter 13 on [www.TheZoneResistance.com](http://www.TheZoneResistance.com), in mid to late June, 2023. Soon I realized a better, fuller solution for the 13:17 mystery, so I decided to rewrite my Chapter 13 solutions. Terrifyingly, as I revised, I finally bothered to read the entire book of Revelation, and discovered, between chapters 14 and 19, the United States (and possibly the West and Israel) appeared to be defeated and destroyed in what seemed to be a nuclear war. I expressed alarm about this in the revised Chapter 13 solutions (and likely in my Twitter comments).

A day after I uploaded the updated solutions of Chapter 13 (circa late June, early July), I realized a fuller solution to the central 13:17 mystery, so I went back to work. For some reason I continued to find bigger, better solutions for the 13:17 mystery. The first solution was correct; the second was more correct; the third, more correct still... I also wasn’t satisfied with my 13:18 solution, which explained the number of the Beast. I was correct that *the* 666 were a powerful group of CEOs, politicians, intelligence agency directors, etc., but I was mistaken in also referring to the 666 as “the beast” –a title God confers upon entities that commit horrific mass crimes or cause masses of people to engage in unforgivable crimes. Between late June and mid July, 2023, I may have uploaded 4 or 5 drafts of my solutions.

I uploaded the 3rd or 4th draft of the Revelation solutions around July 14<sup>th</sup>. I was extremely concerned that it appeared that in the near future the US would be



destroyed in a nuclear war. I devoted substantial time in the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> published drafts to express my dismay about this.

But, as usual, no one in the US news media commented on my solutions to the many Chapter 13 mysteries –including the 13:17 and 13:18 mysteries –which, again, had been unsolved for 1900 years. My second solution to 13:17 was newsworthy alone, if only because it showed God controls time –and had perfect knowledge of US institutions 1700 years before the US existed.

But I didn't have time to worry about the lack of media interest. I had to finish the next revision, to better expose the Beast, and end Head Start. If I hurried, I'd still have 4 weeks to submit my legal filing.

That's when the first crazy thing happened...

### **First Contact:**

#### **The Joke**

As I laid out the solutions to 13:17, on my computer screen, I saw the joke.

God made a joke, just for me!

He did not make His joke with words. As I looked at my screen and the multiple solutions, the screen sort of jittered, or maybe it was my eyes. And I had a sudden epiphany that felt almost like *déjà vu*, and I got the joke (explained in the footnote below).<sup>7</sup> I chuckled. In the instant, it felt as if God gently reached into my mind, and imparted a thought –without actual words. The verbal equivalent of what God imparted was “Gotcha,” or a feeling that They (God and Jesus) were pleased that I liked the joke, and it felt as they chuckled with me. The instant of the experience, I sort of felt dizzy for a moment, but very alert and clear. The incident lasted a few seconds. But every moment I knew the entity who made the joke, and appreciated that I got the joke, was God.

### **Second Contact:**

#### **The Invitation to Solve All of the Mysteries**

About a week went by, and I was still working to explain the 13:17 and 13:18 mysteries. The problem was that I was discovering more and more correct definitions to key words, such as “mark”; each new definition expanded God's

---

<sup>7</sup> While writing Origin Stories and researching creative intelligence, I learned people with higher than average creative IQs are “divergent,” and tend to come up with many answers to problems (when this is possible); whereas, people with high conventional IQs are “convergent”, tending to find one good answer. So, as I struggled to solve the 13:17 mystery, first I noticed there were at least 3 or 4 answers to the *Name of the Beast* section. Next, I noticed there were at least 3 or 4 answers to the *Number of his Name* section (eventually I would find six solutions to each of these). Then I found two or three solutions for the *mark* section of 13:17. The solutions, at this point, were laid out on poster paper or my computer screen in such a way that I suddenly knew God made the 13:17 mystery based on divergent thinking, and I suddenly had a feeling that God did this as a joke, for me and about me –joking about my always seeing multiple answers to everything. I chuckled. I think God chuckled too.

Revelation. Because of this, and related issues, by this point I knew I would not be able to make the deadline to defend my intellectual property.

This particular night, as I worked, on my computer screen, I had several mystery questions laid out in a list, much as they appeared a week earlier, when God made His joke (similar to the way the mystery questions appear on the third page of Chapter 8 of *Origin Stories*). Unexpectedly I had another sort of a déjà vu feeling, which blended into another dizzy alert feeling, as a complete thought was imparted into my brain: a message, without words, from God, asking me to solve ALL of the mysteries in Revelation. I say “without words” because I heard no “voice,” but a message was surely and quickly imparted into my brain, instructing: “Now solve all of the mysteries.” (I also understood that, when I finished writing this report, God wanted me to publish my solutions/report.) The presence I sensed connected to this direction or request was extremely powerful, extremely good and loving, undoubtedly God.<sup>8</sup> The message felt like a very kind and powerful request or invitation –not an order. But anyone who truly believes and loves God would take even the kindest request as the most honored and irresistible command.<sup>9</sup>

But to that point, I half thought I had solved all the mysteries. As I reflected on Revelation, all that other stuff, in chapters 1-12, seemed intentionally vague. Or maybe I was so eager to prove Gardner was the Beast that I hadn’t paid close enough attention? So, with God’s direction that I solve all of the mysteries, I re-read Revelation, and quickly learned, sure enough, in my earlier reading of Revelation, I had missed or ignored a LOT of mysteries. I missed at least 100 mysteries in chapters 1-12, and missed at least 50 in chapters 14-22.

The sequencing here is essential; it shows I had the tools necessary to solve the fabled Chapter 13 mysteries, find the Beast and his number, and see the U.S. (and perhaps the West) would be defeated and destroyed in a fast but terrible war. But the sequencing also shows that, without God asking me to try to solve all of His mysteries, I would not have found Revelation’s other mysteries, or I would not have bothered to solve them, because they were not related to identifying the Beast.

Again, the sequencing here is key. God did not invite me to solve His mysteries until I showed I was willing to put aside my interests, my legal case and deadline, to try to stop America from subjecting more Latino and Black children to the brain-impairing Head Start “preschool” torture. In the end, that’s what God

---

<sup>8</sup> Retrospectively, I think God and Jesus may have introduced themselves earlier (with *the joke*), so I would not be overwhelmed if and when they asked me to solve all of the mysteries (just a theory).

<sup>9</sup> I cried a few times in the following days, partly at the Divine honor, but largely because I felt if God summoned me to service, I must be going to Heaven. Before this point, I felt I probably would not get into Heaven (I explain my reasons for this, later, in “Throne of God”).

wants us to do: put others first, and do good works. Because I put children first, God viewed me as *worthy*, and invited me to try to solve His mysteries.

God, however, did not give me the solutions. I had to struggle for those.

### **Third Contact (Proximate to Second Contact):**

#### ***Read Origin Stories***

Shortly after God asked me to solve all of Revelation's mysteries, I had a third experience of God imparting a direction into my mind, with no audible words spoken. As I struggled to solve His mysteries, God directed me to ask people who read *this* report to also read *Origin Stories*.<sup>10</sup>

In my mind, instantly I sort of said "Really?", surprised because *Origin Stories* contains a few profane words.

A fast affirmative feeling followed, as if God said, "Yes." I heard no voice, but the message imparted into my mind was clear.

This exchange was fast, only about 3 seconds.

In these three brief interactions, for the moment that God addressed me, the signals He imparted into my brain were stronger than my own brain signals. God did not introduce himself as God. His communication signals had a power and purity that was undoubtedly God –or Jesus –or both.

#### **Waking**

A day or two after that final communication from God, I went to sleep and woke with a much clearer understanding of what He wanted. This waking-with-an-increased-understanding happened twice over the course of 3 or 4 nights. I awoke and somehow understood what God wanted, as if He may have imparted instructions into my mind while I was sleeping. I have no recollection of communicating with God while I was asleep. But knew what He wanted:

1. He/They wanted me to solve all of the mysteries, and share what I deduced about the mark and image crimes/sins, etc.
2. He/They also wanted me to share my thoughts on the topics presented in Revelation –**NOT** because I am correct (although I may be, at times), but because God wants His Churches and believers to solve serious problems, and my thoughts might contribute.

Yes, it's possible that, in my sleep, I manufactured a sense that God wanted me share my views. But I believe, while I slept, God instilled these directives.

---

<sup>10</sup> God would only want the world to read *Origin Stories* to know the evil activities that Gardner, America and the Republican Party were engaged in. *This* report, of course, is FAR more important than *Origin Stories*. If you only read one, this must be it. The good news about *Origin Stories*: if you're short on time, you can skip 156 pages, to the chapter 8 *mystery solutions*, read solutions #1, 2, 5, 12 and 13, and have a solid understanding of things.

## **No Further Contact**

In the months that followed, I had extreme concern about some of my solutions/interpretations, particularly the destruction of the US. Thus, several times between August and October 2023, I prayed, and asked and begged God for direct guidance. To this point, God has not addressed me again.

## **Him That Hath Understanding**

So, when a sane, relatively normal person understands God wants him to solve a historically unsolvable collection of mysteries, what do you do?

Before God asked me anything, I had already spent weeks solving and posting the Chapter 13 solutions, so He wasn't asking me to do anything I wasn't up to.

In 2023, there may have been plenty of people equipped to solve Revelation. But to really have a chance to solve Revelation's mysteries, readers needed 3 things:

1. They needed to be *very* "divergent" thinkers;
2. They needed to be alive the late 20<sup>th</sup> century –after the advent of the internet;
3. They needed to have hardened themselves, for years, against state/corporate conformity and consensus manipulation tactics (necessary to think freely).

But I solved Revelation because I accidentally acquired a few secret Divine *requirements* everyone else lacked. Chapter 13, verse 17, reads:

*"Let him that hath understanding  
count the number of the beast..."*

That passage means anyone who hoped to find and reveal the Beast needed ample *understanding* of US business, law and politics, and he needed understanding of the beasts' psychological and criminal strategies. The reason God imposed these requirements is the solutions to 13:17 and 13:18 identify the Beast, show how his criminal empire operated, and identify other participants.

I solved Revelation's mysteries because I *understood* these systems. I learned about US financial and legal systems during my 10 year fight against the US media companies that Gardner once commanded. I understood how Gardner fraudulently backdated Jesus' words into the fake Isaiah chapters, because Hollywood adopted these same methods to steal screenplays and IP –and I exposed and explained these methods in many of the 25 documents that were removed from the public docket, in *Briggs v James Cameron*, 2020. I understood the Beast's psychological strategies because I was subjected to them, and resisted them in my nursery school and elementary school years. And, most of all, I had direct ties to the Beast (Gardner) –ties that inevitably led me back to Gardner, and led me to solve *Revelation*.

Time to solve God's mysteries.

# THE SOLUTIONS

## **Chapter 13 and the John Gardner Solutions (pages 14-62), And the Complete Revelation Solutions (pages 63-144)**

Chapter 13 acts as God's incontrovertible *indictment* and judgment against all three of the beasts (the West, the US, and John W Gardner) and their conspirators. Further charges can be found in chapters 9 and 11, but Chapter 13 documents centuries of crimes committed by the West, the US, John Gardner and his 666, culminating in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, when Gardner's and the United States' criminality became so corrupted they created over 30 new types of unforgiveable crimes/sins, not covered by the 10 Commandments.

God's indictment, Chapter 13, is followed by God releasing His wrath on the criminals, and/or their children, in chapters 14-18.

- The solutions to Chapter 13 are presented in a narrative report form, beginning on the following page (pages 14 to 62), separate from *The Complete Revelation Solutions* (pages 63 to 144). This was done to provide an explanation for the wrathful action God will take, in 2024, and to maintain integrity with my original summer 2023 Chapter 13 solutions. Much of the information in following 30-40 pages is from my original, summer 2023, Chapter 13 solutions.
- Many of the narrative solutions to Chapter 13 (pages 14-62) are later heavily edited and presented in a very inferior format, in the Complete Revelation Solutions (pages 98 to 108).
- The first sentence of Revelation explains God gave His revelation to Jesus, who gave it to the Apostle John and an angel. Thus, because Revelation is the work of God, for simplicity, this report often refers to God as Revelation's writer.
- For simplicity and cohesion, herein, God and Jesus are often referred to, singularly, as *God*.

## CHAPTER 13:

### The Church, the Beasts, The Image and the Mark <sup>11</sup>

Jesus was born in the Roman Empire, at a time when Rome covered North Africa, part of the Middle East, and a good chunk of Western Europe. Rome was huge, diverse, and must have seemed as if it would last forever.

The Apostle John began writing Revelation, near the end of his life, in or around 95 A.D., as Christianity was spreading throughout Rome.

Although Christianity started in Rome, the first Christian nation formed outside of the Roman Empire, in Armenia, around the year 300. Soon, in 323, Christianity became the state religion of the Roman Empire. A few years later, in 330, Christianity became the state religion of Ethiopia, in Africa.

Between the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> century, the seemingly impossible happened: Western Rome fell, and the Western world entered the Dark Ages.

The fall of the Western Roman Empire set up one of the key mysteries of *Revelation* –a vision of a head “wounded to death.”

**Moveable Type.** As the Dark Ages trudged along in the West, great things were afoot elsewhere. In the 11<sup>th</sup> century, Chinese inventor Bi Shong invented one of the most important technologies of the next few centuries: moveable type printing. Moveable type quickly spread throughout the world.

#### The Moveable Type Printing Press

The next great technological breakthrough, relevant to Revelation, came in 1440, when Johannes Gutenberg invented the moveable type printing press, which printed almost 100 times faster than hand printing.

Moveable type printing became the new high-tech industry, for the next few centuries; creating powerful new publishing industries, which provided the public a new and somewhat affordable form of entertainment: books.

Before long, publishers and politicians learned the moveable type press was extremely effective for molding public opinion. Soon the first newspaper appeared, in Germany, around 1600. And the world was changed.

---

<sup>11</sup> In this section, I often treat John as the Revelation observer/reporter; but, in Chapter 13, John did not give a witness statement, such as, “I, John, saw...,” so, per Revelation 1:1, the actual witness/reporter may be God, Jesus or the angel.

At this time, publishers also learned the new printing system could be used to rob the public. Thus, for the next 200 years, publishers stole stories and ideas, at will, from common people –who had no copyright law to protect their works –not until 1710, when the UK introduced the *Statute of Anne*. One of the earliest such stolen works were portions of “The Art of War,” by the revered Chinese military general and philosopher, Sun Tzu (b 544 BC). In 1532, the West published “The Prince,” allegedly by Niccolo Machiavelli, which featured many of Sun Tzu’s ideas, though Sun Tzu was never attributed.

### **Guns**

Simultaneous to the advent of the moveable type printing press and the birth of industrialized propaganda, guns (rifles and muskets) were getting more sophisticated and appearing on battlefields; cannons also. The Western worlds’ heavy investment in guns and cannons changed the global power balance. Soon, most major world powers were Western nations. Quickly, guns enabled Europeans to conquer the newly discovered continents of North and South America, and enabled them to conquer a continent which had previously been unconquerable: Africa.

### **THE FIRST OFFENSE AGAINST GOD:**

#### **The Renaissance**

All of the catalytic events that give rise to the first Beast of Revelation occur during the Western European Renaissance. The Renaissance (the “rebirth”) happened during the 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> centuries, and is defined by a widespread effort, in Europe, to revive the ideas, achievements and glory of the Roman Empire.

Although, in the West, we laud everything about the Renaissance, the Renaissance had a terrible, heretical ulterior motive –to make God in the image of man. More specifically, part of the goal of the Renaissance became *to remake God into the image of a White man*, then promulgate the view that White men are nearest to God; thus, nearest to perfection; thus, *superior*.

Currently, Wikipedia’s “Renaissance” page explains: “*The Intellectual basis for the Renaissance was its version of humanism, derived from the concept of Roman humanitas and rediscovery of classical Greek philosophies, such as Protagoras, who said ‘man is the measure of all things.’*”

During the Renaissance, Europe's greatest thinkers and artists began to falsify history, and corrupt Christianity. We see this in Leonardo da Vinci's painting "The Last Supper" (circa 1495), where Jesus and all of his disciples were depicted as White. Given that Israel was in the Middle East, only a couple hundred miles from Africa, Jesus and his disciples were certainly various shades of brown. This recreation of a White Jesus became the pervasive new "truth" of the Renaissance –and it opened the door to a much more audacious heretical act –which helped bring about the first Beast: Michelangelo painting an image of God, at the invitation of Pope Julius II, on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel, in Michelangelo's *The Creation of Adam* (1512).

As a liberated Westerner, I believe individuals should have the right to illustrate God (where to display the art remains a matter for sovereign nations to decide). But, as a thinker and a Christian, it's unacceptable that a Christian religious leader would commission such a work for display in a holy chapel, because the Second Commandment directs: "*Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.*"

Michelangelo depicted God as *an elderly White man, carried by White cherubs, as He created a White Adam*. Today, many people believe Michelangelo actual depicted Adam creating God. In either case, Michelangelo and the Pope Julius II, ignored the Second Commandment, and Revelation 4:3, which says God "*was like a jasper [marbled dark brown and red] or sardius stone [brownish burgundy], in appearance...*" 4:3 indicated God's color was closer to a person from India or North Africa than a European.

Jesus also appears to John, in Revelation 1:15, with skin *unto fine brass* as if "burned in a furnace." God and Jesus may have directed John to use these descriptions to establish They are not White –or to convolute their color, to weaken supremacists' efforts to paint God in a White supremacists' image.

But, for Europe's powerful White supremacists, Michelangelo's heresy was the perfect tool to initiate millions of new supremacists, and *prima fascia* evidence that God is White –after all, *if it's in a Vatican chapel, it must be true!* Michelangelo's work supported the Renaissance supremacists' central view: *Man is the measure of all things; White men were superior; hence, whatever White men viewed as proper, was so.*



## **The First Beast (Out of the Sea):**

### ***THE BEAST of the DRAGON***

Circa 1492, Christopher Columbus and others proved the world was round. Soon, the West *discovered* the Americas, which started an international race to *claim* the already occupied new lands. The discovery of the Americas ushered in an age of genocide, plunder, theft and enslavement. **This was the first Beast**, which took over the Earth from the 16<sup>th</sup> century to the mid 19<sup>th</sup> century.

As reports of *endless free land to claim in the Americas* spread, wealthy Europeans planned to subjugate, slaughter and enslave nations. But there was one powerful voice who might stop them –the Pope. So the first step in dominating the world was to weaken the Papacy and the Church.

### **The Second Offense:**

#### **Martin Luther and the Protestant Reformation**

In 1517, in Germany, Martin Luther's *Ninety-Five Theses* letter to Bishop von Brandenburg attacked the Pope's authority, and accused the Pope of trying to stand between the people and God. Soon, people were leaving the Catholic Church by the thousands, to join the new Protestant church –with many new spin-off branches on the way. Thanks to Luther's blasphemy, everyone felt free to interpret the Bible as they wished. Luther would soon publish his own alteration of the Bible, which falsely informed believers they did not have to do good works.

Luther may have acted independently, or under instruction. From the way his *Theses* was quickly translated and distributed throughout Europe, I suspect he was funded by powerful business interests.

Luther's actions were an assault on the true Church and an assault on Western morality. Only two years after the *Ninety-Five Theses*, 1519, the West, led by Portugal, established slave colonies in the Americas.

The Protestant Reformation, of course, was only possible because of the new moveable type printing technology. Before the moveable type press, few could ever hope to purchase a handwritten or hand printed Bible. Publishers who may have sponsored Martin Luther's *Ninety-Five Theses* seized on this,

and cajoled families to display their faith by purchasing their own semi-expensive Bibles. Thus, the same publishers who divided the Church, used the division to market their first best-seller: the Bible.

Before long, Protestants were piling into ships, new Bibles in tow, to claim free land in America. Once there, with only their consciences to guide them, if they didn't participate in atrocities, they would habitually ignore the state-sponsored genocide and enslavement of Native Americans and Blacks.

Meanwhile, with the power of the Papacy decimated by the split of the Church, the Pope, like the rest of the world, was powerless to stop the onslaught. Still, under the Pope's moral guidance, Italy remained out of the genocide and conquest industries for centuries. [Italy eventually tried its hand at colonization –but almost 300 years after the others, in 1890.]

Back in Europe, undesirables and the unemployed crammed in boats bound for the New World. With continents to pillage and slaves to sell, the marauding and slave-trading economies of Europe exploded with wealth, for centuries.

The first Beast was at hand.

## **Decoding the *First Beast* Verses; Chapter 13, Verse 1**

*And I stood upon the sand of the sea,  
and I saw a beast rise up out of the sea,  
having seven heads and ten horns,  
and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon  
his heads the name of blasphemy.*

The seven-headed *Beast out of the Sea* was, collectively: 1. **England**, 2. **France**, 3. **Spain**, 4. **Portugal**, 5. **Dutch Republic (Netherlands)**, 6. **Holy Roman Empire (Germany) & House of Habsburg (Austria)**, and 7. **Denmark**, going out to plunder the world. (In 17:9 we learn the seven heads represent seven nations). These seven nations formed the Holy Roman Empire.

“Blasphemy” refers to the efforts of Martin Luther, and others like him, to divide the Church.

## 13:2; The Leopard, Bear & Lion

- 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

***Like unto a Leopard.*** Like unto a leopard means Westerners were (1) fierce predators, with (2) unique camouflage. In nature, some animals adopt defensive coloring that alerts and scares off threats; a few adopt coloring or tools that relax defenses, or lure in prey (like the anglerfish). Humans may have developed survival defenses to be wary of common brown, black and dark animals –including other humans; but, because pale animals are less common, brown and black humans may have been less wary of white Westerners, and may have greeted them with curiosity, rather than suspicion.

***Feet of a Bear.*** “*The feet of a bear*” means two things. First, the old Roman Empire (where John wrote Revelation) had a “**fighting season**,” when Rome could safely make war with other nations. *Fighting season* lasted seven months, March 18<sup>th</sup> to October 19<sup>th</sup>, and existed because fighting in the winter months meant risking the lives of an entire army –largely because of the poor design of Roman soldiers’ shoes –just leather straps and a leather bottom –no protection against wet and cold. This changed in the 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> century, when *welted rand* shoe-making emerged: thick, hard soles, sewn to thick leather bottoms, with insoles and outsoles, attached to sealed leather tops. The new design extended *fighting season*, by making European soldiers’ feet more resistant to cold, like bears feet. **Now, in parts of the world, Europe could make war year round.** Second, *feet of a bear* is a metaphor for walking fearlessly and disrespectfully (as a bear might plunder through a campsite).

***Mouth of a Lion.*** The “*mouth of a lion*” means two things. First, lions have loud “roars,” that travel great distances. With the advent of moveable type presses, the same publishers that divided the Church, used their press **to make their voices travel far and wide** (like the *mouth of a lion*), to move opinion in their favor. Second, *mouth of a lion* also means speaking in a belligerent or *war-like* way (as Europeans were known to do).

## The Dragon

In 13:2, “... And the **dragon** gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority,” the word “dragon” has two meanings:

1. **“The dragon” means guns and canons (military power).** John came from a time when the greatest combat technologies were swords and arrows. The 16<sup>th</sup> century guns and cannons he saw in his vision were beyond comprehension; but they blew fire and smoke –like a dragon.
- 2. **“The dragon” also means Satan.** In Revelation 12:3, 4 and 7, John describes a 7-headed *dragon*, that we learn, in 12:9, is Satan. Thus, the Beasts’ power, seat and authority came from guns, cannons and Satan.

### The Head Wounded to Death, Suddenly Healed

In 13:3, the deadly wounded head that is somehow healed, represents the fall and rebirth of the Western Roman Empire (WRE). The WRE fell around 500 AD. Rarely, if ever, are defeated conglomerate nations reborn. But the WRE was *reborn* in 1254, when Germany, Austria, and parts of Italy and France united in the new “Holy Roman Empire” (surviving until 1806).

### The First Unforgiveable Sin: Worshipping the Beast/Dragon

13:4 reads: “And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast; **and they worshipped the beast**, saying ‘Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?’”

To “**worship the dragon**” is: (1) to overly admire the Beast’s military power, and (2) to worship Satan. *Worshipping the Beast* is when non-Western imitate the militarism, appearance, dress, manner and ideas of the West.

### THE 42 MONTHS –and the “Mouth”

13:5 reads: “And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.”

The “**mouth**” is the new moveable type press, used to attack the Church.

**42 months** was the time it took the Pope to ban Martin Luther’s *Ninety-Five Theses*. It was **41.6** months from publication of Luther’s *Ninety-Five Theses* (Oct 31, 1517, to von Brandenburg) to Luther’s appearance at the Diet of Worms, April 18, 1521. It was **42 months** (almost 43), from publication to when Luther’s *Theses* was banned, in the *Edict of Worms*, May 25<sup>th</sup>, 1521.

## 13:6, 7; The Split of the Church

- (6) *And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.*  
(7) *And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them; and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*

*“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them,”* refers to a group of six princes and representatives of 14 Holy Roman Empire (HRE) regions, who, in 1629, filed a legal petition to the Imperial Diet at Speyer against the ban of Martin Luther and his teachings. In 1555, in the Peace of Augsburg, the **six princes** won their battle (and overcame God’s saints). Christianity was legally divided in the Holy Roman Empire; the rulers of each state were free to choose between Lutheranism and Catholicism.

*“And power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations”* refers to the HRE abandoning Catholicism, for Lutheranism and Protestantism, which falsely claimed Christians do not have to do good works.

## 13:8

*“And all that dwell upon the Earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life...”*

*“Him” whose names are not written in the book of life* refers to (1) the HRE, (2) Martin Luther and other founders of the new false faiths. Often God symbolically refers to his Church with feminine pronouns, because the Church represents God’s symbolic wife, but in 13:8. God identifies the false churches with a masculine pronoun, signifying He does not acknowledge these, or any other similarly manufactured, churches. God is saying the Holy Roman Empire is unholy and Martin Luther (and John Calvin, etc) are unholy.

## 13:10; The Soulless Evil of Slavery

*He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience of the saints.*

The first half of Chapter 13 pertains to the first Beast. The final verse of the first half, 13:10, speaks to the evil of slavery and genocide; positioned in the final verse, to summarize the worst crimes committed by the first Beast: genocide and slavery. But God promises to punish, in captivity (Hell), slave owners and traders. The verse also suggests these genocidal nations, or their descendants, would one day meet a violent end.

## **The Second Beast (Out of the Earth): *THE BEAST of the IMAGE & MARK***

In 13:11, a second beast emerges *out of the Earth*. This beast, *the Beast of the **Image** and **Mark***, arrives about 400 years after the first beast, around 1948. This beast represents the **United States**. The Beast has two horns, which represent Japan and Israel (America's new post-WWII allies/minions). Under the second Beast, the U.S. and private CEOs/corporations, would use Israel and Japan to perform actions, off U.S. soil, that were illegal on U.S. soil.

*Image* and *Mark* crimes are horrific, because unlike regular sins, God will not forgive *worshipping the beast* or *his image*, or having the *mark*.

We know *the Beast of the Image and Mark* represents the USA, because four of the new Beast's attributes suggest this: (1) 13:12 says the second Beast has the same powers as the first Beast, and causes the earth to worship the first Beast –the West; (2) 13:13 suggests the new Beast is a nuclear power (in the mid 1950s, only the USSR and the US were nuclear powers); (3) 13:12-13 describe the Beasts' *wonders* and *miracles*; (4) the Beast is so admired that other nations imitate it.

Revelation 13:13 and 14 use the expression "*in the **sight** of men*" and "*in the **sight** of the beast*." These *sight* references pertain to America's internet, TV and film technology (visual technologies), far more effective than prior mind-control tools. The accelerant for this tech came in 1955, when the US cable TV industry was born; igniting an explosion in TV, news and film production.

In 13:13, a new *power* is attributed to the Beast: the ability to make "fire fall from the sky." This is a reference to intercontinental ballistic missiles, which the US developed in **1957** (the SM-65 Atlas), and nuclear bombs.

This *Beast* is driven by 6 goals:

1. Making money;
2. Making Western people and social systems look superior to other people and nations;
3. Harming non-White and non-capitalist people and nations;
4. Spreading racial hatred;
5. Shaping social thought via TV and internet (visual technologies);
6. Stealing intellectual property, ideas and technology.

## **Sacrilege Ushers in A New Beast**

Like the first Beast, the second Beast arrived following two sacrilegious or blasphemous events, in the middle of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century.

### **The First Sacrilegious Event**

April 10<sup>th</sup>, 1948, Millar Burrows announced the finding of the Dead Sea Scrolls. The story alleged: Bedouin shepherds discovered the scrolls inside ancient jars, in a cave in Palestine, in 1946; for the next year or two, the scrolls moved through numerous hands, until they came into the possession of John C Trevor, of the American Schools of Oriental Research, in 1947.

The trouble is, the scrolls, and the story, are fake.

This scheme was concocted by Western powers and businessmen to give false biblical support to the creation of Israel, where Western powers and businessmen planned conduct countless illegal activities, destabilize the region (to keep oil prices low), and deploy Western military forces –to expand Western dominance.

But the sacrilege began when international Bible publishers altered the Bible, based on the Scrolls, and added 27 chapters to Isaiah. Other books were also substantially altered.

May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1948, one month after the scrolls were “found,” the state of Israel was created, in a proclamation by the Jewish People’s Council. Immediately, US President Harry Truman recognized Israel as a valid state.

### **The Second Blasphemous Event**

In 1947, Oral Roberts began preaching *prosperity gospel* on US radio. The show did very well. Thus, seven years later, in 1954, Roberts began leading a blasphemous and sacrilegious prosperity gospel television show.

The show was a hit.

*Prosperity gospel* advanced the Beast’s celebration of greed, and corruptly and falsely alleged wealth is God’s will and a sign of Divine favor.

For the next 70 years, the forces who controlled U.S. media would keep true Christians, who spoke against social evils, greed, oppression and hatred, off national airwaves.

So emerged the Beast of the Image and Mark.

## ***The Beast of the Image and Mark Arrives***

In Revelation, the *Beast of the Image of Mark* was, from about the late 1940s to 2002, the U.S. government. Then, around 2002, near the time of his death, John W Gardner became the Beast –the soul of the US crime and war machine (*Babylon*).<sup>12</sup> What made these beasts so dangerous was Gardner's 666: 666 CEOs, elected officials, judges, Congressmen, intelligence heads, etc., who acted in corrupt, unfailing loyalty to: (1) money and self-interests, (2) Western supremacy. The US was led by its various Presidents, but from 1955 to about 1999, the 666 was led by one man: John W Gardner. (For efficiency, this section sometimes treats the beasts of the US and Gardner as one.)

### **The Corruption of America, and the World**

*The Beast of the Image and Mark* brought about the total corruption of US politics, and business, social and family values.

The condition for the rise of the new beast were created in the late 1940s and early 1950s, when the US began *McCarthyism* –getting Americans reflexively reject certain ideas; vilifying anyone who said the words *communism* or *socialism* –the beasts' profit-limiting enemy.

Gardner and America's leaders didn't ban ideas by law, they used psychology. As social beings, people want to be liked, so they cower and *conform*. So, US leaders used mass media (nationally televising the McCarthy hearings) to get Americans to *conform* to their evil. This, of course, was against God's orders: "You shall not follow a crowd to do evil..." (Ex 23:2).

But why was this happening in the middle of the 20<sup>th</sup> century?

Because American businessmen planned to takeover US politics, to keep White business-friendly leaders forever in control of the US and the outside world; using mass media and *conformity messaging* to control public opinion.

**Corruption by Donation.** Corrupting American politics was a plan with many prongs; one prong was to pay huge donations (bribes) to elect politicians who would do whatever the business leaders wanted. Members of both parties, Republicans and Democrats, received donations; but Republicans received far more, because the system relied on them.

---

<sup>12</sup> My best estimate places the verses of the second half of Chapter 13 (verses 11-18) near the following corresponding years: 13:11 = 1948; 13:13 = 1957; 13:14 = 1982; 13:15 = 1989; 13:16 = 1995; 13:17 = 2000; 13:18 = 2002. Verse 13:18 first hints the Beast is a man. Thus, sequentially, it appears Gardner became the Beast, in spirit, when he died, in 2002.



**Weakening Workers' Rights and Pay.** Around 1948, US corporations suddenly pushed to get women into the US workforce. It's a very good thing for women to work, if they wish; but Gardner and the leaders behind this push wanted women to work, NOT because they valued them, but to flood the workforce with workers, to drive all wages down.

As wages fell, more and more families needed two incomes to make ends meet. This meant more and more mothers would not be at home after school. For many families, this meant kids, 12 to 17-years old, were home alone, to do whatever they wanted. Soon, a separate *solution* for all of the pregnant unmarried girls was necessary. In 1960 "the pill" was introduced. By the mid 1960s, *sexually transmitted diseases* were the new #1 communicable disease in America. To play this negative trend favorably, by the late 1960s, the Beast extolled America's *sexually liberated* women, who, with the pill, like men, no longer had to suppress their impulses.

**Division, Drugs & Porn.** Before 1964, Blacks and Whites voted at equal rates for Democrats and Republicans. But in 1964, the Republican Party used the *Southern Strategy* to get about 90% of Whites in the Republican Party.

Not long thereafter, in the wake of the Viet Nam war, drugs like *acid* and *speed* (meth) flooded the Western US. Soon, drug addicts were everywhere. Since flooding prisons with White prisoners was a bad look, Republicans relaxed US drug laws –for Whites; minorities still went to jail or prison.

In 1966, Hollywood gave the US its first porn theatre. By the late 70s, porn was on US cable TV. By the early 1980s, hardcore porn was available in houses around the US.<sup>13</sup> Child abductions skyrocketed. In 1984, the US began publishing the faces of countless abducted children on milk cartons.

### **God Depicts the US/West as Ruled by Satan**

In Chapter 12, Satan is introduced: a 7-headed dragon, with 7 crowns on his 7 heads, and 10 horns. In Chapter 13 the West is introduced: a "beast" with 7 heads and 10 horns –but no crowns on its heads. God was symbolic saying, "*The West and US are ruled by Satan –who wears the crowns.*"

*So they worshipped the dragon, who gave authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast. (13:4)*

---

<sup>13</sup> "...Therefore the lord will strike with a scab, the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will uncover their secret parts." (Isaiah 3:17)

## **The Three Unforgiveable Crime-Types of the *Image & Mark***

The US and Gardner -the new beasts- infected the US and the world; creating three new families of unforgiveable crimes/sins on their corrupt path. The three major crime types are: 1. worshipping the Beast (this began under the *Beast of the Dragon/Out of the Sea*); 2. worshipping the *image* of the Beast; 3. receiving the *mark* in your forehead or hand. Within these groups, there are 36 or 37 types of crimes/sins.

Now to discover what these crimes are.

### **Decoding the *Second Beast* Verses; 13:11-18**

In 13:11-18, John has a vision of a second Beast, with extraordinary powers, which rely on extraordinary technology. To understand what God is saying, through John, in Revelation, we have to know the definitions of the essential words or phrases.

#### **DEFINITIONS:**

***Image, Mark, In the Sight of, Speak,  
Give Life unto the Image...***

Six pages of definitions begin on the following page. The definitions are based on how the words were used in sentences in Revelation. Several words have many definitions. For example, John uses the word *mark* about 5 different ways. In 13:16, *mark* is a vague noun, a thing placed in people's foreheads or hands. In 13:17, *mark* is used in almost a good sense, a tool to buy or sell goods (this instance, as a tangible tool, departs from the other instances). In 14:9-11, the *mark* is spiritual brand/identifier, condemning recipients to Hell. In 15:2, "his *mark*" is an abstract collective term for the Beast's *criminal minions*, who make war against God. Thus, in the following pages, there's one definition for the *spiritual mark*, another for the physical *mark device* that can buy and sell goods (and where *mark* crimes are committed), another for the brand, another for *criminal minions*, and two more, yet unrevealed, definitions.

## The Six Definitions of “Image”

1. “Image” is *the physical or social likeness of a person* (similar to how the term is used in English today; Rev 13:15: “worship the image”).
2. “Image” is a TV (television; Rev 13:14: “make an image”).
3. “Image” is the actual viewing *image* of a TV screen (as we use the English word today; Rev 13:15: “...give life unto the image...”).
4. “Image” is the ability to use a TV or receive a TV signal (Rev 13:14: “make an image to”).
5. “Image” is a corrupt, hateful pervading mentality (15:2).<sup>14</sup>
6. “Image” is a poor *body-image* one gets from watching the Beast’s *image* (TV) or explicit content on the Beast’s *mark* (personal computer/communication device connected to the internet). (Also 15:2.)

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. II Thess. 2:9, 10

Thus, in 13:14, when God (through John) says “make an *image* to the beast,” He intends three of the six definitions, listed above, for the word *image* (He intends meanings 1, 2, 4). Thus, in 13:14, when the Beast tells the world they should “make an image to the beast,” the Beast is telling the nations of the world to do each of the following:

- a. Remake their national and personal images in the likeness of the US.
- b. To make or buy TVs, so their people can watch the Beast.
- c. To make or buy the ability to receive TV signals.

<sup>14</sup> After the term *image* is introduced (13:14 and 15) it is thereafter used proximate to the word “worship”; with the exception of 15:2, where the term is used in a *mass collective* sense, as God and his army are victorious “over the Beast, and over his image”. In this case, the term seems intended to describe God defeating a *corrupt, deceitful, hateful pervading mentality*, or defeating the Beast’s minions, who were infected with this mentality.

### 13:15 “Power to Give LIFE unto the IMAGE”

But in 13:15, when John describes the “*power to give life unto the image*,” he is saying the Beast had the power to animate the *image* on the TV screen (in the sense of definition 3, page 27), and create motion pictures, the most powerful technology of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, maybe ever.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

And in the 13:15 passage “...that the image of the beast should both speak...,” the word *image*, in this instance, refers to physical TVs, filmmaking, and TV image displays.

#### “Speak” and the “Power to Give Life Unto the Image”: *The Ability to Incite Social Disruption*

“**Speak**,” in 13:15, means the images on the TV should also project sound; so viewers can hear the characters displayed on their TV screens, so the Beast can speak to –and be heard by– the world.

“*That the Image of The Beast Should both speak and...*” “Speak” also meant the Beast’s TV-distributed images of America’s wealth were so effective at inciting international envy that the images could incite vocal demonstrations and protests (*speak*) for social change.

13:15 describes the Beast’s power to foment foreign unrest. “*And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast...*” also means America’s TV and visual propaganda were so persuasive they could cause citizens of foreign nations to want to become more like (“in the image of”) the US/West; to such an extent that citizens of foreign lands would reject their societies.

“*...And cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.*” The final passage of 13:15, “*...and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed,*” warns that these protests could lead to upheavals, where innocent traditionalists, of all faiths, were killed.

## Six Definitions of “Mark”

“Mark” has six definitions:

1. A **“mark” is a Divine identifier** or marking, placed *in* the forehead or *in* the right hand of humans, identifying souls who will be punished in Hell, for engaging in unconscionable crimes. (See 13:16, 14:7-9)
2. A **“mark” is any computer, laptop or smart-phone internet connected device, with a visual display screen** (used to view terrible content and make purchases, see 13:17).
3. A **“mark” is a curse or disease** one acquires, as punishment, for bad behavior, issued before Judgment day. (See 16:2, where a disease of a “loathsome sore” falls on “men who had the mark.”)
4. A **“mark” is a brand**, spiritually burned on the hands and foreheads of human souls, marking chattel damned because of one man: John W. Gardner. (14:11 “mark of his name.”)
5. A **“mark” is a terrible criminal minion**. [See Revelation 15:2, where “his mark” refers to the Beast’s *minions*. Also see 19:19 “and *their* armies”.]
6. A **“mark” is a cure or prevention; a way to stop spread of a disease** (meaning, once people know the *mark* is a sentence to damnation, they will stop their bad conduct, tell others, and stop further spread of the disease).

**13:16: And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads;**

When God, through John, wrote “*And he causeth all...to receive a mark in their right hands, or in their foreheads...*,” he used the word *mark* in the sense of a *Divine identifier* marking people for punishment in Hell.

**13:17: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the Beast, or the number of his name.**

But in 13:17 (above), when God, through John, wrote “*...that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark...*” he used *mark* in the second sense (computer, laptop or smart-phone), and he was saying, in the future, only people with computers and smart-phones would be able to buy or sell.

## **The *IMAGE* and *MARK* Are Psychological Crimes, Committed Via TV or Internet**

In the 19<sup>th</sup> century, a new science emerged in the West: psychology. This science, and the technologies of TV and internet, powered the Beast.

John W Gardner received his PhD in psychology from UC Berkeley in 1938, and worked for the US military's Office of Strategic Service (OSS) during WWII, where he learned the arts of psychological warfare and brainwashing; skills he soon unleashed on his fellow Americans.

Because Gardner understood the power of visual mass media, in 1955, he was selected by Nelson Rockefeller and William S Paley to lead the effort to publicly finance wiring for cable TV, throughout America. This cable system shaped American and Western thought for the next 70 years.

### **Psychology and Brainwashing**

In the 1930s and 1940s, various military research studies showed TV and film (screen based technologies) were extremely effective for shaping public thought. Controlling these conduits (cable TV, film, and future screen-based technologies), to maintain power and shape public opinion, became a primary motive of the Beast.

### **The *Image* and *Mark* Worked By Psychologically Reprogramming People**

*Image* and *mark* sins are unforgiveable.

What makes most of these crimes, or sins, so terrible is they are carried out by fundamentally altering and reprogramming the victim. Victims are usually unaware their psychology is being permanently altered. However, the victims are/were complicit, and not truly victims, because they freely and mindlessly agreed with the reprogramming messaging.

These personality altering crimes were/are spread using TV (entertainment and news), theatrically released films, and the internet.

Outside of the US, some terrible national leaders used film and radio to try to mold public opinion. But, in the US, efforts spearheaded by corporations, who purchased control of the airwaves, were far more successful than other nationalized efforts.

## ...In the Sight Of...

The fact that the *image* and *mark* were related to visual technology is indicated by the phrase “in the **sight** of” (13:13 and 14).

“*In the sight of men*” (13:13) refers to people watching TV.

“*In the sight of the beast*” (13:14) refers to the Beast’s use of TV to effect mass psychological change. The Beast’s *image* and *mark* powers derive from the Beast’s access to our eyes, our sight: via TV and internet computer devices.

“*In the sight of the beast*” also refers to the Beast’s ability to spy on and watch the world, via cable TV boxes.

### ***The Means = Mass Psychological Reprogramming***

Revelation 13:14 says: “*And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth **by the means** of those miracles which he had power to do...*”

“*By the means,*” did not refer to the TVs and computers used to access people’s minds (the devices only *carried* the messages). Rather, *the means* referred to the science behind the Beast’s magic: **psychology** - *mass media-distributed psychological reprogramming*, or brainwashing; not implemented by force, but by subtle persuasion.

The Beast’s ability to alter thought and action was unparalleled. The Beast could alter human sexuality, make us hateful, make us hate our own nations, even make us less intelligent.

Originally, foreign nations were safe, beyond the reach of the Beast, because they lacked the technology to receive US TV signals or to connect to US internet ports. The Beast had to break through this barrier, to *speak* directly to the people of foreign lands.

As the West worked to expand its media reach and influence, the US expanded its cultural dominance with simple behavior modification strategies, such as US Presidents NOT taking private meetings with non-White dignitaries who did not wear Western attire, but taking meetings with dignitaries in Western attire.

Revelation 13:14 first uses the expression: “*make an image to the beast.*”

“Make an image to the Beast” has **four (4) definitions**. These ***image crime*** definitions differ from the earlier basic *image* definitions. Two of these definitions apply only to foreign nations, outside of the West.

## The “Image” Crimes

The two **non-Western** (outside of the US and the West) **definitions** of “making an image to the beast” or “worshipping the Beast” are:

1. **“Making an image to the Beast”** is when a foreign nation (outside of the US or West) is persuaded to make or accept a device or portal (a TV or internet conduit system) for the Beast (the US) to send entertainment, propaganda, pornography, etc, to the foreign nation.
2. **“Worshipping the Image of the Beast”** is when citizens and leaders of non-Western nations adopt Western values, behaviors, dress, beliefs, monetary systems, and reject their own traditions.

The West’s subtle supremacist inculcation caused many Westerners to hate other races and cultures; thus, “worshipping the image,” **in the West**, is:

3. **“Worshipping the image”** is when Westerners are reprogrammed to see other races/cultures as inferior.

A **Universal** definition of “worshipping the image” is:

4. Watching/using one’s TV/phone/computer too much; causing parents to neglect their kids; causing kids to develop psychological issues and poor social skills. These preoccupied people rarely do good works.
- Developing a poor body image due to the Beast’s toxic TV/web programming is a severe risk –but I don’t think this is a crime (unless caused by other transgressions).

## The Extreme Danger of Prosperity Gospel

Revelation alludes to two separate false prophets: Martin Luther and Oral Roberts. Luther’s punishment is unclear, but Oral Roberts will be punished as severely as the Beast –both are given eternity in the Lake of Fire, with torment (see 19:20 and 20:10). (Solution #208 explains how we know the False Prophet in 16:13, 19:20 and 20:10 is Oral Roberts.)

But prosperity worshippers also seem bound for hell. 19:20 says, about Oral Robert (the False Prophet) and his viewers: “The Beast was taken, and with him the False Prophet that wrought miracles **before** him, **with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the Beast...**”

This indicates Roberts’ viewers began earning marks in the early 1950s, decades before the internet (where most *mark* sins occur) existed. This shows God strongly dislikes money. God is not responsible for anyone’s wealth.



# Research Methods

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

The *mark*, in Revelation, is both real and symbolic; representing a sin so horrible that the sinner will not be forgiven by God. Discovering what the *sins of the mark* are took some effort. I used the same tools I used to solve the other mysteries: knowledge, research, reason, intuition, faith, and common sense. I paid close attention to event sequence, any unusual words, their meanings, context, etc.<sup>15</sup>

## In Search of the Unforgiveable Sins of the Mark

Understanding the full and true meaning of the *mark* requires understanding a few things.

**First...** The second Beast is a nation. The first Beast had 7 heads, which we learn in Chapter 17 represent seven Western European nations, ruled by seven kings. The second Beast had/has one head, but all of the power of the first Beast, and caused people to worship the first Beast. With these facts (and those on page 22, paragraph 3) we know the second Beast is the USA.

**Second...** God, Jesus and John, at least once, deliberately, inaccurately used the word “all”. In Revelation 13:16, John wrote:

*“And he causeth ALL, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.”*

But we know that NOT ALL people received the mark, because 20:4 describes how all souls that did not have the *mark* or *worship-the-image* were saved: “... *neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands,*”

This is important because some people may insist “all” people will have the mark imposed upon them. Not the case. What God, Jesus and John meant by “all” is a great many people of all types and nations (“...*small, great, rich, poor, free, bond...*”) will have the mark.

---

<sup>15</sup> Many research/solution methods were used to solve the Revelation mysteries. Some methods were described earlier. To conserve time and space, and focus on the solutions, most of my methods (which are pretty organic) are not described (although a logical path to most of the solutions can be drawn from the mysteries –and many of the solutions provide the sequential reasoning).

## Finding the Crimes Against Conscience

To determine what Revelation's *mark* crimes/sins were, I did what you must: I turned to Revelation.

I felt God gave us His revelations, not to scare us, but to give us enough information to be watchful, so we might find the Beast.

So here's roughly how I solved the *Mark Crimes* mystery...

Chapters 13 to 20 (concerning image and mark crimes, and God's judgment of people guilty of these crimes) mention the *mark* eight times: 13:16 and 17 introduce the concept of a mark, and say it will be on the hand or forehead; 14:9 and 11 say everyone with the mark, or who worships the Beast's image, goes to Hell; 15:2 and 16:2 have no information related to how the mark is acquired; 20:4 explains people without the mark will be saved. Then comes 19:20... Only Revelation 19:20 gives us any idea of the nature of an unforgiveable sin; that passage reads: "*And the Beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped the image...*"

So (1) being a false prophet, or/and (2) leading someone to commit a type of sin that is unforgiveable, is also unforgiveable. Makes sense.

Next, I looked for all of the types of sins that God, through John, mentions in Chapters 13 through 20. John uses, with anger, six words that point to 3 or 4 types of crimes/sins. I excluded from this count words like "drunk", which is/are consistently used to emphasize the excessive nature of other offenses ("...made drunk with the wine of her fornications...", 17:2). I also excluded words that are too vague, and only modify but don't identify a specific sin or crime; words like *unclean* and *abomination*.

Here's the breakdown:

1. John uses the word "**fornication**" or "fornications" seven (7) times;
2. John speaks of "**making war with the saints**," "**war with the lamb**," or wasting the "**blood of the saints**" five (5) times;
3. John uses the word "**whore**" four (4) times;
4. John uses the word "**blasphemy**" four (4) times;
5. John uses the word "**harlot**" (prostitute) once (1);
6. John uses the word "**hateful**" once (1).

Although hatred is only specifically mentioned in the chapters 13-19 once, hatred is the basis for most of the crimes of the first half of Chapter 13. Equally significantly, chapters 9 and 11 pay considerable attention to hatred of people who look and believe differently from the prevailing government.

**Jesus** speaks once in chapters 13 to 20, to speak against walking around naked, at 16:15: “...*Blessed is he who watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.*”

So, from this, the unforgiveable crimes seem to pertain to:

1. **Sex;**
2. **Attacking God or the Church;**
3. **Sex for money;**
4. **Blasphemy;**
5. **Hatred.**

But there's more. In Revelation, God also speaks strongly against heads of nations (presidents, kings, judges, politicians, businessmen) engaging in corrupt practices. To articulate this, John uses words and phrases such as:

1. ***Kings of the Earth*** six (6) times (also “*Great men of the Earth*”);
2. ***Nations*** six (6)times;
3. ***Sorceries*** 3 times (“...*by thy sorceries were all nations deceived*”);
4. ***Deceived*** three (3) times.

- **Perhaps more than all of these, Chapter 18 focused heavily on rampant selling and profiteering.**

Now I had a good idea what the unforgiveable mark crimes were.

A list of 18 unforgiveable *mark* crimes begins on the next page (the total is about 36, when the subset crimes are counted). *Most* of these crimes were committed and spread around the world, primarily via internet and TV. All of the crimes/sin are mass crimes, that impact a large numbers of people.

There are several types of sins mentioned in Revelation 21:8 and 22:15, such as (1) whoremongering, (2) idolatry, (3) murder. These sins are conventional sins, covered under the 10 Commandments; they are not related to *Image* and *Mark* crimes/sins. Mark and image crimes usually involve (1) the psychological alteration of **masses** of people, via the internet or TV, (2) being psychologically altered to worship the Beast or his image, (3) being morally corrupted by accessing *mark* content.

# The Unforgiveable *Mark* Crimes/Sins

Per Revelation 14:9-11, *Mark Crimes* are unforgiveable.

A person earns *a mark* in their forehead if their *mentality/psyche* is corrupted.

People who engage in very corrupt *deeds* receive *a mark* in their right hands.

There are 18 (6+6+6) Mark Crime categories. Four of the Mark Crimes have a combined total of 22 subordinate specific crimes. Thus, minus the 4 super headings of the 22 subordinate crimes, there are **36** (6x6) unforgiveable Mark Crimes. There are also 4 *worshipping the image/beast crimes* (see page 32). Thus, there are **40** unforgiveable crimes; **41** if we count worshipping the dragon (Satan). A few of the following Mark Crimes are not connected to TV or internet, but they are Mark Crimes via mass impact and/or origin (Gardner).

- The Mark Crimes follow. These *Crimes* apply to anyone who commits any of these crimes anywhere –not just in the US or the West.

## Unforgiveable Mark #1: Sex Crimes against Children

In 1966, the first porn (X-rated) movie theatre opened in Los Angeles. Child abductions soon sky-rocketed. A generation later, the internet created a direct-to-consumer portal for child pornography; greatly increasing crimes against children.

People involved with child porn, in any way, at any level, have a mark in their right hands and their foreheads. Any non-family member who abducts a child, and any adult who substantially, willfully harms a child, has a mark in their right hand.

## Unforgiveable Mark #2: Mass Disinformation, Distraction, Diversion

US corporations and politicians engaged in information crimes (also see #18):

1. **Disinformation** involves publishing false stories.
2. **Diversion, Distraction, Suppression** are crimes such as: (a) diverting citizen's attention from true news/crimes (e.g., having distraction specialists like *Amnesty International* and *Center for Investigative Reporting* focus on lesser crimes in Latin America, China, Russia, Africa, the Middle East...); (b) manipulating web traffic to lead people away from true news to false news; (c) creating false internet traffic metrics, to marginalize and discredit certain people and sources; (d) not reporting important stories.

Owners, producers, distributors and operatives of disinformation, diversion, distraction and suppression platforms, have a mark in their right hands.

### **Unforgiveable Mark #3: Religious Murderers, Torturers, Oppressors, Sexual Abusers & Thieves**

This section addresses five modern, large-scale, religious crimes:

1. Revelation Chapter 9 addresses God's disdain for torture and killing, especially by the Church. Torture and murder are evil, and never done for God. With the advent of TV/internet, fake believers used these conduits to broadcast torture and murder, to instill mass fear. Some fake religious leaders/believers went on to conquer new territory and nations; raping, kidnapping and killing along the way –to satisfy their own corrupted sexuality and thirst for power (but never acting in God's name).
2. In some corners of the world there are people who do not allow girls basic rights and freedoms, such as a reasonable education –so these girls might become wiser people and better mothers. In the gloom of ignorance, these girls/women are less apt to do meaningful good works, and less apt to adequately educate their children.
3. In Revelation 14:2 and 3, we learn God has a special song that only the 144,000 can hear and learn. Yet, there are religious and national leaders who oppress their nations by not allowing their people to perform and play music. It may be reasonable for leaders to prohibit plainly crude and degenerate lyrics, but to deny people the right to play musical instruments, sing and to enjoy music, is a crime.
4. In the 20<sup>th</sup> century, innumerable reports of Catholic Church clergy harming children circulated. Many of these reports were true.
5. The Catholic Church may have knowingly helped Western nations commit intellectual property theft.

**Anyone** connected with a church, who harms a child, or tortures, rapes or murders, or asks others to do so, or helps steal IP, has a mark on their right hand.

Fake religious leaders and politicians who deny girls an education, and deny people their God-given need to play music, have a mark in their right hands.

### **Unforgiveable Mark #4: Abusive Kings and Their Minion**

World leaders have seized power by using mass media to promise voters reasonable rights if they were elected. Once elected, these tyrants violate all laws, betray their promises, arrest and kill news outlet owners, reporters, their rivals, and refuse to relinquish power... Thus, millions in these countries have little or no hope.

Leaders who break law, order assassinations/murders, oppress their people, deceive voters, rig elections, OR seek to overturn valid elections, have a mark in their right hands. People who assist these evil leaders commit murder, oppress, deceive, rig, or overturn elections also have a mark in their right hands.

## **Unforgiveable Mark #5: Attacking and Weakening the Church, Via Media Manipulation and Isolation**

In the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, to weaken the Church, the US/West did the following:

1. The US took true Christian leaders off the air; replacing them with prosperity gospel frauds who would not take stands on political and social issues.
2. The false Western churches began to portray Catholic priests as pedophiles.

Anyone who denied the Church a media platform and kept the Church from reaching people and doing good works, and anyone who knowingly propagated false accusations about the Church or clergy, have marks in their right hands.

- However, it is NOT a crime to make a valid accusation against the Church or clergy. People have a duty to report such crimes, to protect the next victim.

## **Unforgiveable Mark #6: Cyber-Apathy (AKA Soul Death)**

With the internet, millions of people have seen horrific videos of people being murdered by gangs and armies, or mangled in car accidents, in agony, moments before they die, etc. Watching these videos desensitize us, and kills our humanity.

People who watch/enjoy these videos have a mark in their foreheads.

People who create and share these videos have a mark in their right hands.

## **Unforgiveable Mark #8: Insurrectionist Terrorist Voters**

By the late 1950s, US media companies were increasingly effective at manipulating the ruling majority of the public; engineering them to be more hateful, unethical and stupid. Soon Republican voters had no concern for anyone but themselves; selfishly driven to the poles by promises of tax cuts and better wages.

In 2017, these voters cheered when Trump obstructed justice, and when they learned of his relationship with a porn star, and when he locked immigrant families in cages... Trump's voters didn't care if some of his biggest funders were Hollywood cable porn producers and distributors. They just wanted their team to win.

When Trump lost his bid for re-election, December 2020, he used social media to mobilize his immoral, mindless voters to insurrect. Thus, January 6<sup>th</sup>, 2021, thousands of Trump voters attacked the US capitol, in a failed coup.

Voters who insurrect, or who are so immoral and weak-minded that they can be easily incited to insurrect, have a mark in their foreheads and their right hands.

Government and private operatives who attack domestic or foreign election credibility, without a credible basis, have a mark in their right hands.

- *The people* have a right (perhaps responsibility) to fight back when they are truly oppressed –NOT when they dislike the results of a fair election.

### **Unforgiveable Mark #7: Prosperity Gospel & False Prophets**

Revelation indicates prosperity gospel misled millions of people away from God. People watched these shows and desperately tried to get rich, somehow believing this would make God happy, although the Bible indicates otherwise. Some got rich, most failed, and all or most failed to find God and salvation.

People who star in, create, produce, distribute and broadcast prosperity gospel TV shows and videos, have a mark in their right hands (their deeds).

People who viewed and invited others to view these shows/videos, and died believing God wanted them to be rich, have a *mark* in their foreheads (their psyche).

### **Unforgiveable Mark #9: Porn Inflicted Perversion, Deviance & Addiction**

Today, the US pornography industry is estimated at \$15 to \$98-billion dollars (I believe these figures are greatly underestimated, and exclude pirate porn sites, bootlegs, etc). Porn is primarily distributed via major US cable TV and internet services. Now the world has innumerable porn addicts, most of whom will never seek treatment –and treatment is iffy. Beyond violating nature, porn destroys values, alters our views of sex, relationships, and causes sex preoccupation.

People who indulged in internet porn, and became perverted, addicted, and altered their mentality and sexuality, have a mark in their foreheads –their psyche.

People who create and distribute pornography, and altered the lives, minds, sexuality and fate of others, have a mark in their right hands –their deeds.

### **Unforgiveable Mark #10: Internet Pornography Prostitutes**

The internet created thousands of ways for White Americans to get rich. <sup>16</sup> One new *career* option for women was making porn videos and selling them online. A few women made hundreds of millions of dollars from porn, and became celebrities. This inspired many American girls to do the same. All contributed to the West's porn addiction problem, and to West's moral decline, and body image issues and psychological maladies that girls, boys, women and men in the West now face.

People who starred in, produced or distributed self-produced pornographic videos have a mark in their right hand.

---

<sup>16</sup> The US internet almost exclusively created ways for *White* Americans to get rich. The 666 managers of the US internet system disrupted and cut internet traffic to minorities' websites, and to non-Western and non-capitalist websites.

## **Unforgiveable Mark #11: Immigrant Haters and Abusers**

Unfit national leaders used social media to harness their people's hatred, by falsely telling them immigrants and social minorities caused their nation's problems. Social media companies (tools of the US government) ignited this by promulgating inflated images of US wealth, to lure immigrant workers. Inevitably, US officials became so hateful as to hide razor wire in rivers to kill immigrants. As migrant crises spread throughout the world, dirty police began to rob immigrants.

Anyone, politician, civilian or police, who endeavors to vilify, harm, rob, terrorize or abuse an immigrant has a mark in their right hand.

## **Unforgiveable Mark #12: Child Intellectual, Viral & Pharmaceutical Torture**

Between 1965 and today, US Republicans consistently cut spending on most social programs serving Black and Latino youth –but always approved increasing *Head Start* funding. Head Start promised parents their children would gain up to 20 IQ points. But, on average, children lost 15-18 IQ points. In the mid 1960s, the US began exporting its Head Start program to countries in Latin America and Africa.

In *Origin Stories* you learn Gardner, the Rockefellers and UC Berkeley gave my sister and me adult sex hormones and infected us with **mumps** and **measles**, in 1970, to retard our cognitive growth (the probability of getting both mumps and measles in 1970 was 1 in 29,000,000 –we *both* got mumps and measles).

From 1935 to the 1960s, Black women were ineligible for welfare in the US. But with John W Gardner as *Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare*, suddenly Black women were eligible –but only so he could enroll their toddlers in Head Start, and experiment on their primary schoolers. As HEW Secretary, Gardner allowed universities to experiment with psychotropic drugs on Black children. Meanwhile, the US created residential treatment centers, to separate low-income, non-White children from their families, to subject them to new psychotropic drugs, to impair their cognitive development. As adults, these kids were apt to be placed in adult psych wards, where they'd be medicated for the rest of their lives. To support this, US universities taught aspiring psychologists to recommend Black kids for drugs, family separation and residential care, while White kids got family therapy.

People who developed, funded (including politicians), distributed or implemented programs that administered harmful drugs, diseases, hormones and fake learning systems to children or adults, and people who played a role in destroying families connected to these pursuits, have a mark in their right hands.



## **Unforgiveable Mark #13: Corrupt and Inhumane Practices**

Businessmen and politicians have committed serious crimes against mankind. While a few of these crimes existed before the internet, the internet accelerated them (e.g., the internet allowed landlords to use social media to screen applicants based on religion or race). These crimes impacted billions of lives. The perpetrators of the following crimes, and their abettors, have a mark in their right hands:

- I. **Medical Price Gouging.** Western drug companies raised prices of life-saving medications, many times higher than reasonable; forcing millions of children and senior citizens to go without otherwise affordable medication; a problem worsened by the US allowing pharmaceuticals to incorporate and list on stock markets.
- II. **Environmental Negligence/Disinformation.** Businesses (and nations) have done great harm to our planet. To avoid accountability, the US/West falsify reports and distract from their crimes by accusing other nations of similar crimes.
- III. **Private Prisons and Dirty Cops.** With the advent of Gardner, private prisons, cops who arrest to fill prisons, and cops who unjustly kill unarmed minorities exploded. No corporation, CEO or investor should profit from restricting the rights of others. Police officers have a duty to treat citizens fairly, and not use weapons unjustifiably.
- IV. **Housing Development Concentration Camps.** Housing officials and private real estate owners conspired to not rent to certain people/races; forcing these people into areas where there are no jobs; creating crime and unsafe, unlivable conditions.
- V. **Cyber Drug Dealer/Producers.** Politicians helped drug companies market unsafe drugs, creating millions of addicts. Some Illegal drug producers used the internet to mislead and lure workers, who were sometimes murdered, and not paid.
- VI. **Hired Guns.** Under the 666, US businessmen and politicians learned to seize and maintain power by paying hit-men to kill their rivals. As time passed, this problem became widespread. (People who kill for money, and pay others to kill, are soulless.)
- VII. **Gun Proliferation.** Weapons makers have proliferated guns/weapons around the world. In many nations these guns have multiplied homicide rates, and wreaked havoc as gangs collide with armies and police; creating pervasive fear that drives refugee crises. Weapons proliferators and criminal gang-terrorists are to blame.
- VIII. **Racial/Ideological Double Dealing.** Western CEOs conspired to not hire minorities and to offer bad business deals to non-capitalist and non-White countries –to keep non-capitalist and non-White countries at a perpetual disadvantage.
- IX. **Indolent, Ineffective Leaders.** Due to leadership failures, many nations have not solved their internal cooperation problems. These nations accomplish little, but routinely ask the world for aid. (Many of these nations were plundered by the West for incalculable billions/trillions.) Nations must cooperate to realize the needs and goals of their people. Non self-sufficient nations may have *indolent leaders*.

- X. **A.I. Intellectual Property Theft and Conventional I.P. Theft.** Western business leaders have created a corrupt new business scheme: artificial intelligence, “AI”. AI, related to creating art, particularly stories, screenplays, books, music and acting performances, represents a great threat to humanity, as the “creative” (generative) AI models use art and stories that have been stolen, via the internet, from people around the world; a strategic calculation: the developers knew talentless, unethical Westerners (the children of corrupt CEOs) would race to acquire and defend a product that allowed them to falsely claim ideas they could hardly fathom, less produce. Thus, AI will transform 99.9% of the West into criminal participants –the .1% will be the victims of the new nationalized cyber-theft system. (The corporate AI strategy was: *No one can accuse us of stealing IP, if everyone is stealing IP!*) AI will write screenplays, using entirely stolen information, create movies using fake AI actors and AI music –all so thieving CEOs will never have to pay another artist. True artists will never break through, in this system. Technology created to steal from a nation’s creatives, intent to replace those creatives, is devoutly Satanic. <sup>17</sup> Anyone who (1) developed AI that at any point, ever, relied a stolen idea or image, or (2) claimed credit and ownership for art produced by AI, or (3) engaged in or abetted conventional IP theft, has a mark in their right hand.
- XI. **Foreign Interference, Sabotage and Destabilization.** For hundreds of years, to harm other nations, the West has engaged in foreign interference. This practice increased in the US, as John Gardner gained stature. US’s interference includes: (1) sending weapons to gangs/criminals in foreign nations; (2) aggressively exporting Western propaganda; (3) coordinating to underpay for non-White countries’ goods; (4) sanctioning non-capitalist nations; (5) fomenting unrest, by using the internet/radio/TV to falsely discredit foreign elections or leaders....
- XII. **Cyber Bullies (Nations, Corporations and Private Parties).** With the rise of internet social networks, a percentage of social media users began to target other social network users; antagonizing them, hoping to get them to kill themselves. US government agents engaged in these crimes –experimenting, to push “undesirables” to harm themselves. Soon, many US teens and preteens, proving as evil as their parents, began to push their peers to commit suicide.
- XIII. **Freedom of Speech Silencers.** Jesus delivered His truth because He had the God-given right to speak freely. When the High Priest questioned His activities, Jesus said, **“I spoke openly to the world... and in secret I have said nothing”** (John 18:21). Today evil leaders everywhere try to silence free speech. People have the God-given right to speak their opinions and discontent, without punishment.

---

<sup>17</sup> AI (computer programs designed to provide seemingly unique responses to prompts, based on fixed data) had been a reality for years in 2023. AI became a national story in late 2022 or early 2023, after I attacked AI on Twitter and attacked the Writer’s Guild of America (East & West) for saying AI represented a good thing for writers. The IP thieves at WGA quickly reversed. US AI film and TV companies have already begun to alter thousands of films and TV shows, in effort to backdate, by decades, their theft of intellectual property. Most of the current AI falsification of existing and older films alters dialogue (especially in narration and cutaway shots) to backdate my ideas into pre-existing films

## **Unforgiveable Mark #12: Blood of the Saints**

God is extremely appreciative of His servants' work and loyalty. In Revelation, God repeatedly mentions the *blood of the saints*, and His servants and prophets who were slain for *the word of God*, and their *testimony* (6:9 and 10; 12:10 and 11; 16:6; 18:20; 19:2, 19:10; 20:4; 22:9). God's servants are people who serve God's true Churches and Religions, and private people who love, serve and abide God, and further His word, work and will on Earth.

Revelation, chapters 9 and 17, remind us of many periods when God's servants were tortured and killed. Because of the important work God's servants do to protect and disseminate His word and will, God provides them some protection against murder and *persecution* (including when members of God's Churches act to sabotage, discredit, harm, or steal the fruit of other servants –although sincere criticism of other servants is fair).

Anyone who deliberately kills, or substantially harms, tortures, abuses or persecutes one of God's servants, and anyone who deliberately violates, alters or corrupts the work, writing or legacy of one of God's servants, and anyone who willfully *contributes* to killing, harming, threatening, etc, one of God's servants, and anyone who contributes to falsifying or corrupting the work or legacy of one of God's servants, has a mark on their right hand.

## **Unforgiveable Mark #15: The Brainwashers and the Brainwashed: Big Media and the Gangsters, Drug Dealers & Haters They Created**

In the mid/late 20<sup>th</sup> century, the integrated US corporate government created a mass-media brainwashing machine, which used TV, film, radio, internet to mold society's opinions and aspirations. This system targeted the self interests of the weak-minded, to convince them they were special –or convince them they could become special. Whites were encouraged to view themselves as superior. Blacks and Latinos were encouraged to adopt self/socially-destructive goals: to be gangsters and drug dealers; or unrealistic goals: to be sports stars and rappers (because the odds of success were near zero).

In the 1960s, Hollywood began to portray Blacks as promiscuous, drug dealers and gangsters. In 1985 the first gangster rap song was released. In 1987, to help gangster rap flood US airwaves and subvert minority kids, the US introduced the *Parental Advisory* (legalizing profane lyrics). Gangster rappers were soon

everywhere, bragging about murder, and selling and doing drugs; luring children into gangs. The US quickly exported gangster rap to Brown and Black nations, via TV, radio, internet... Soon, non-White preteens, the world over, dreamed of becoming gangsters and drug dealers –like their American rap idols.

Meanwhile, 20<sup>th</sup> century researchers learned babies can be taught to hate, by seeing videos of someone of a different race harm a person of their race. <sup>18</sup> In the 21<sup>th</sup> century, US social media companies used this to spread hate; using conformity behavior modification: awarding Whites who shared hateful videos many followers.

Anyone who, knowingly or ignorantly, created or distributed film, TV, radio or web content intended to entice non-Whites to become gangsters, drug-dealers and/or addicts, or caused them to become hateful, has a mark in their right hands.

Brainwashed people, everywhere, who became gangsters, drug dealers or addicts, or who became hateful because they watched or listened to hateful film, TV, radio or internet content, or gangster rap, have a mark in their foreheads.

### **Unforgiveable Mark #16: Aggregated Data, Spies & IP Theft**

The concept of aggregated data is explained in a footnote on page 4. America's integrated corporate government stole this detailed concept from me in late 2006, and began to attribute my ideas to many talentless Whites, by backdating PDFs and web pages. The US immediately tried to actualize my aggregated data system. The first sign of this was the surge in popularity of key giant social media websites (Facebook) and the explosive profitability of key mass internet commerce websites (Amazon). The US allowed Facebook access to so many US citizens (including kids), because the US could better learn to predict each citizens' behavior if citizens were all constantly engaged with one of several well-cloaked social media interfaces. For this, the US allowed Amazon to erase millions of US businesses and jobs.

The US aggregated data system also involved spying on citizens, via cable-box cameras, and hacking into laptop cameras. The spies watched innocent people engage in all aspects of their private affairs, and sold access to desirable subjects to elite insiders who intended to steal the subjects' intellectual property. <sup>19</sup>

Anyone who contributed to spying on private citizens in their homes, or who stole substantial ideas from private citizens, anywhere, or who, to support such IP theft, took credit for conceiving stolen works/ideas, has a mark in their right hand.

---

<sup>18</sup> I once observed a video report of researchers showing how White infants reacted to a dark person harming a White character; the infants' were visibly angry and unforgiving. We might (or might not) assume babies of other races might react similarly.

<sup>19</sup> I was the principle target of this theft system. The thieves stole my written works and the outlandish things that I (and one or two of my friends and my brother) said in conversations. The most interesting ideas were centrally featured in movies and TV shows, the less interesting ideas, expressions, etc, became subordinate elements in TV, film, music and commercial productions.

**Unforgiveable Mark #17:**  
**Corrupt Presidents, Popes, Police,**  
**Politicians and Minority Reps**

The US and Gardner bribed presidents, Popes, judges, politicians, police, and minority representatives to not uphold the law, or subvert justice via delay (the world saw US courts and Congress delay justice in all cases involving Donald Trump). Minorities, who are disproportionately harmed by corruption, trust their representatives to fight for a fairer, kinder world; but often their reps took bribes and did nothing, or did as their suborners asked.

Popes, pastors, priests, presidents, police, politicians, kings, judges, minority reps, who accept a bribe to (1) not uphold the law, or (2) not protect God's word, or (3) not represent the people, or (4) subvert justice via delay tactics, or (5) put their interests before the public, or (6) take any action that consequentially impacts the life of another person, have a mark in their right hands.

Any minority rep or covert agent who agrees to be the dominant group's eunuch (Isaiah 39:7), and secretly acts to harm other minorities or his own minority group, has a mark in his/her right hand.

**Unforgiveable Mark #18:**  
**Document/Record Falsifiers: <sup>20</sup>**

When you read the John Gardner section (pp 50 to 62), you'll learn the second and third Beasts came into existence by falsifying documents in the late 1940s, in a scheme that falsified God's words, destroyed a nation, destabilized many nations, and damned millions. Later, US corporations used Gardner's falsification methods to steal the internet, and Hollywood used his IP theft methods to steal from children and adults for decades. Western document falsification has even corrupted international science methods. All of the Mark Crimes follow from this first crime –falsifying documents. Trustworthy records are essential to a functional society.

Anyone who falsifies documents to falsify God's word or the history of God's word; any church, corporate or state officer, employee, or businessperson, who contributes to falsifying documents to alter history (generally), or perception or attribution (e.g., falsifying records to cast doubt on Apostle John's work); any news, media, or *social media* outlet operative who abets falsification by publishing documents that support the fraud, or report favorable stories about the fraud, or omit countervailing reports; and anyone who, with knowledge of these crimes, failed to report them to authorities –has a mark in their right hand.

---

<sup>20</sup> God might prefer to have a human deduce this list of Mark Crimes is to establish, again, that humans know right from wrong.

# 13:17

## The Solution to THE MOTHER OF ALL MYSTERIES: ...That No Man Might Buy or Sell

13:17 is the greatest mystery ever. In my solution, you'll see God reveal his power over time, particularly midway through the 13:17(c) solution (keep an eye on column "C", question #2C, next page; **I highlighted the best part**).

13:17 reads: **"And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the Beast, or the number of his name."** The challenge of the mystery is to figure out, and explain, how a person living in the corrupt Beast (US) could buy AND sell –AND sell what. In 13:17(A), column A, you must show how to buy AND sell using only a *mark*. In 13:17(B), column B, you must show how to buy AND sell using only the *name of the Beast*. In 13:17(C), column C, you must buy AND sell using only the *Number of his Name*. THEN integrate your businesses. <sup>21</sup>

Here is the 3:17 mystery solution...

13:17 reads: **"And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had..."**

A. ...the mark...	B. the name of the Beast...	C. or the number of his name
Question #1A: What is a mark?	Question #1B: What is the name of the Beast?	Question #1C: What is the number of the Beast?
a. A divine identifier; b. An internet access device with a display, such as a PC computer or smart-phone; c. a criminal minion; d. a curse or a disease; e. a cure. f. a brand.	a. <b><u>THE UNITED STATES</u></b> b. <b><u>JOHN W GARDNER</u></b> (The Following are also Revelation nicknames for the Beast –the U.S.) c. Babylon d. The Great Whore e. The Mother of Harlots f. The Great City <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The US is called "Jezebel" in Chapter 2.</li> </ul> The solutions continue onto the next page...	A. <b>50</b> (His name, "United States," refers to the 50 united states). B. <b><u>XES</u></b> C. <b><u>XES</u></b> ; D. 600+60+6;; E. 666 (B, C, D and E represent a group of 666 people) (Continued on next page.)

<sup>21</sup> I omitted the 6<sup>th</sup> and maybe 7<sup>th</sup> solutions to 13:17 question #1C, because the solution(s) was/were a spoiler. I reveal the omitted solution(s) in the Number of the Beast section and in the complete solutions section, at the end.

<p><b>A.</b> Question #2A: How can you buy AND sell with a mark?</p>	<p><b>B.</b> Question #2B: How can you buy AND sell with the <i>name of the Beast</i>?</p>	<p><b>C.</b> Question #2C: How can you buy AND sell with the <b><i>number of his name</i></b>?</p>
<p><b>To sell:</b> Amy will need her <i>mark</i> (criminal minion) to sell the <i>mark</i> (curse), or <i>mark</i> (cure), online, using her <i>mark</i> (internet access and display device). Amy will sell with a smart-phone, because smart-phones have cameras and video –good for internet marketing.</p> <p><b>To buy:</b> In this situation, Amy needs digital money. Since she can only buy using a <i>mark</i> item, her only option is to use her <i>mark</i> (internet device) to mine for crypto-currency. If she started early, back in 2009, she could’ve made good money, fast; but today, 2024, crypto-mining is slow going, unless she has a big server mark (internet access device).</p> <p>Finished.</p> <p>The solutions continue on the next page...</p>	<p>The Beast is the United States. So, <b>TO BUY</b>, our fictitious character <b>Donald</b> can use cash (<i>United States</i> printed on each bill). <u>But how will you obtain cash or US currency?</u></p> <p>If he’s an evil genius, he’ll do as John Gardner did, and get an insider, like Milton Friedman, at the <b>US Federal Reserve System</b> –the system that injects money into the US economy.</p> <p>Now Donald can steal money, because reserve banks earn their own money by distributing earning of open market accounts; they can lend to banks, issue bank notes (<u>distribute cash</u>), process transactions, purchase obligations of non-bank entities, manage federal deposit accounts, and keep up to \$7.5-billion cash on hand. Now Donald can send cash anywhere (or credit cash to any federal bank account).</p>	<p>There are 50 states referred to in the name <i>the United States</i>.</p> <p>If the average Joe wants to make money in the US, he needs to start a business.</p> <p>Opening a business in the US is done at the state level, in any one of the 50 states.</p> <p>After Joe applies for a <b>state business license, or entity number</b> for his new business, the Secretary of State office, or the commerce office or business office will issue Joe a <b>state business license number, in both <u>his name</u> AND in <u>his business’ name</u></b>; hence: <b><u>the Number of his Name!!!</u></b></p> <p>❖ Impossibly Genius!</p> <p>And to get this information, back in 95 AD, God &amp; Jesus had to travel 1900 years into the future, and back.</p>

A.  (Complete)	B. To Sell:	C. Buy & Sell:
	<p>But what will Donald sell?</p> <p>All Donald has are 6 names for the Beast (the four names he hasn't used yet are: <i>Babylon, the Great Whore, the Mother of Harlots, and the Great City</i>). Hmm...</p> <p>So, Donald is going to have to take <b><i>Babylon, the Great Whore, the Mother of Harlots</i></b>, and put that whore to work on the streets of <i>the Great City</i>. Now Donald is selling like a citizen of the Beast. Soon the money is pouring in.</p> <p>Now, if Donald is an evil genius, like John Gardner, he's going to want to bribe four of the seven members of the US Federal Reserve Board of Governors, to keep the system safe.</p> <p>(This was humorous, but it is fairly accurate –and it is what, I believe, God intended. <u>In reality, Gardner and Friedman used shell companies –NOT crypto.</u>)</p>	<p>Now Joe has a business license and name, but nothing to buy or sell. So he must return to the question: <i>number of his name?</i></p> <p>The name of the other Beast is <i>John Gardner</i>. The number of <i>his</i> name was 666; it represents 666 corrupt Congressmen, Justices, judges, and business CEOs, who love to be <b>bought and sold</b>. With the <i>Number of his</i> (John Gardner's) <i>Name</i> (the 666 elected leaders, CEOs, judges, Intel chiefs, etc, in Gardner's crime ring) Joe can make big money, and break any US white collar law. But he's going to have to pay; these 666 elite cheaters aren't cheap. But once Joe bribes them, their influence is transferable –he can sell it, as often as he likes, as long as he calls Justice Roberts (or whichever judge or congressman he buys), in advance to tell them how to vote!</p>

Part Two of this solution begins on the next page!



## ***“That No Man Might Buy or Sell” 13:17 SECOND HALF CHALLENGE!*** **Integrate Your Businesses**

Now the challenge is to integrate the three businesses, into one, to really make money. Did you figure out the solution? Here it is... You have three businesses:

A.	B.	C.
A mark business, selling Curses and cures (inoculations) online, using crypto-currency.	A high volume cash theft system, which effectively steals money from the U.S. Federal Reserve System, supplemented by selling a prostitute named Babylon.	Selling access to corrupt elected officials and business leaders.
<b>Question #1A:</b> How can you integrate business A with B and C?	<b>Question #1B:</b> How can you integrate business B with businesses A and C?	<b>Question #1C:</b> How can you integrate this business C with A and B?

The answers to questions 1A, 1B and 1C is to do what the Beast, John W Gardner, did (with Milton Friedman’s help)...

Donald sends Babylon to Amy’s place, for Amy to shoot some porn videos, featuring Babylon, using her mark phone camera. But Babylon can’t make porn videos alone, so Joe is going to bribe some celebrities from the 666 to go to Amy’s place and make porn with Babylon. There’s a strong demand for weird porn, on the dark web, or whatever, so they’re going to make some deviant porn too. Joe will file legitimate state business registrations for Donald and Amy’s businesses. Joe takes his unused *number of his name*, **XES**, and turns it upside down, **SEX**, spelling sex. Joe gives the business name and logo to Donald, for his new mainstream porn channel, featuring Babylon. Joe takes the other symbol, **XES**, and flips it upside down: **SEX**. Now the symbol looks like the word sex with a backwards “e” where the “e” should be. The backward “e” looks like it represents deviance. “*Deviant sex!*” the perfect name for Amy’s new deviant porn internet business.

Because Donald is best suited to manage the money, Amy agrees to manage the porn production and distribution. Due to the illegal content of the deviant porn videos, the videos will only be able to be accessed and monetized with untraceable crypto-currency. Donald takes all 3 of the business registrations and creates federal accounts for each partner. Now Donald can use the Fed to transfer money between accounts. Donald links the new accounts to a Coinbase centralized exchange, to convert the crypto earned from Amy’s deviant porn site into real currency.

This is how Gardner and the 666 led America to Hell, for decades –so literally that God had to create new *Mark Crimes* for all the porn producers and addicts.

**NOTE:** Again, Gardner and Friedman did NOT use crypto-currency. They used shell companies. I used crypto, in this example, to show some of the ways they system has worked in recent years.

## 13:18

### THE FINAL BEAST: John W Gardner

#### And His Servants: Milton Friedman and William H Webster

Born eight days apart, in 1912, John Gardner and Milton Friedman were two of the six leaders of the 666. To understand John Gardner's evil "success," you have to understand his relationship with Milton Friedman. Friedman had some economic prowess, but Gardner chose Friedman for the 666 for Friedman's knowledge of how the US Department of the Treasury operated.

Between the late 1960s and late 1970s Milton Friedman transitioned into creating and managing John W Gardner's shell companies. But Friedman's value to Gardner was that he was an advisor to one or more high level US Treasury executives in the 1940s, thus, he had a great understanding of US banking systems. Because Gardner worked with 666 people, he hoped to use the US Federal Reserve System to funnel payments to himself and Friedman, for their advice and assistance.

A year before Friedman retired from the University of Chicago, Gardner arranged for Friedman win the 1976 Nobel *Memorial* Prize in Economics, for his *consumption theory* (a theory nobody was talking about before the bogus award).

Immediately after retiring from the University of Chicago, Friedman moved to San Francisco, about 25 miles from John Gardner, and joined Gardner on the Stanford University faculty, at the Hoover Institute. Friedman also got a more important appointment, in 1977, a *visiting scholar* position at the US Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, which he kept until his death (2004). At the Federal Reserve, Friedman coordinated payments to his and Gardner's many shell companies, and helped refine Gardner's organized crime machine.

Friedman was not Gardner's only person at the US Fed. Four of the Fed's seven Board of Governors were members of the 666. This arrangement helped finance Gardner's payment for masterminding the biggest heist in world history.

In 1977, an unexpected technological advance created a chance for Gardner and Friedman, both rich men, to become much richer.

In 1977 Japanese inventors introduced the world's first two-way cable TV system, which allowed customers to receive 30-60 TV channels, including pay-on-demand, with features like interactive TV polling, text messaging and credit card payments; **all way back in 1977**. The system, called QUBE, was a cable TV system and a central internet computing system –in one. The first true internet. In a stroke of fortune for US criminals, the system was introduced in the US, after Steve Ross

(CEO of Warner Communications) asked Sony to try their hand at an experimental cable system for US markets. What Japan created was staggering.

QUBE was created by Sony, under the false label of *Pioneer Electronics* (a Japanese company). This was probably necessary because Sony's revolutionary *Betamax*, 1975, was so far ahead of US technology that it put Sony at odds with the entire US film industry, and led to an 8-year legal battle.

QUBE, released in Columbus, Ohio, December 1977, was a huge hit. Quickly, the cable industry knew a QUBE-like TV or internet system would revolutionize computing and TV, and bring commerce right into people's homes.

So, rather than thanking Japan for the brilliant gift, and accepting another humiliation, the US military and cable industry had an idea: "Let's steal the cable/internet from Japan, before they realize what they have!"

But to steal credit for creating the greatest invention of the second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century would take a proven evil genius. So the cable TV industry turned to the greatest criminal genius in history, the Beast: John W Gardner.

Allowing Gardner and Friedman to regularly rob the Fed was likely done to pay Gardner for making the theft of the internet look like an immaculate act of collective Western genius.<sup>22</sup> I can't tell the full story of how Gardner helped steal the internet here (but I researched, wrote and posted a rough, condensed version of the story at [www.TheZoneResistance.com](http://www.TheZoneResistance.com)). To reinforce the hoax, Gardner created an elaborate false backstory about how the internet was created, and saw to it that frauds like Tim Berners-Lee received medals (Gardner loved medals).<sup>23</sup>

**WILLIAM H WEBSTER.** William H Webster was the Director of the FBI from 1978 to 1987; Director of the CIA from 1987 to 1991; Chairman of the Homeland Security Advisory Council from 2005 to 2020. John W Gardner, from 1978 until his death in 2002, relied on no one more than William H Webster to protect him and the 666. Webster created about 100 shell companies during his life, to receive payments from Gardner and the 666, for ignoring their crimes.

---

<sup>22</sup> Circumstantial evidence suggests Gardner and Friedman were homosexual partners. As I wrote this I learned (1) Satanists are disproportionately homosexual (Gardner was clearly a Satanist) (2) Satanists gravitate to groups who are powerful and wealthy, particularly supremacist groups. The evidence of Gardner's and Friedman's homosexual relationship is speculative and circumstantial. In 1968, Gardner moved to the California campus of Stanford University, where he lived for the rest of his life (he died in 2002), and he served on the Stanford board of trustees until 1982. In 1977, Friedman retired from the University of Chicago, and immediately took a position at Stanford University's Hoover Institute. This position provided Gardner and Friedman daily contact. Friedman moved to San Francisco's Russian Hill neighborhood, 25 miles from Stanford. Simultaneously, in 1977, the San Francisco Federal Reserve offered Friedman a "visiting scholar" position. This was odd and unlikely, because Friedman had no reputation in California; advancing to the Chicago Fed was more likely, as Friedman taught economics at the University of Chicago for 30 years (at the Chicago Fed, Friedman could have deposited money into his and Gardner's accounts, as he did in SF). Prior to his retirement, Friedman had never lived or worked on the West Coast. A year before Friedman moved to SF, California passed the "Consenting Adult Sex Act," which made male gay sex in bathhouses legal. It's unlikely such an unprecedented law would be introduced, or pass, in California, without Gardner's support.

<sup>23</sup> Once foreign nations were connected to US internet and cable systems, the US began stealing their technology –but strategically and preemptively accusing the foreign nation(s) of stealing US technology. These preemptive false accusations made America look like the actual conceiver, made US intelligence seem peerless, and likely caused infighting among US adversaries.

# The Number of the Beast



By now you know John W Gardner was the third and final Beast.

John Gardner's number,  $600+60+6$  (or the 666), *the Number of the Beast*, represented the easiest means to permanently control wealth and power in the United States.

The 600 represents the bottom tier of a three-tiered organization, comprised of 666 of the most powerful, currently serving US business CEOs, elected leaders, and appointed officials. The 60, the middle tier, represents 60 active and currently serving federal elected officials, Justices and banking chiefs. The final 6 represents the six original leaders of the 666, who were all currently serving CEOs, judges, economists or statesmen. Three of the original six leaders of were White Anglos, three were Jewish.

It is probable that John W Gardner began organizing his 666 well before he became CEO of the Carnegie Corporation, in 1955. The 666 achieved full and dominant power in 1963 or 1964, after JFK was assassinated. In 1972, when Lewis Powell ascended to the Supreme Court, the 666 became an overwhelming juggernaut.

Gardner became likely the most powerful man in America, in August 1965, when he became the US Secretary of *Health, Education and Welfare* (HEW), and simultaneously CEO of the Carnegie Corporation. Gardner's first full year as US HEW Secretary was 1966. Gardner also served a full year as HEW Secretary in 1967. But in April 1967, Gardner stepped down as CEO of the Carnegie Corporation –so the only full year he presided over, both, the Department of HEW, and the Carnegie Corporation, was 1966.

Gardner resigned from Carnegie in 1967, and resigned as US HEW Secretary in the spring of 1968.

Why?

He had bigger plans.

Gardner only saw himself serving as a CEO, Hew Secretary and one of the leaders of the 666 until the end of 1966.

The 666 in Gardner's name were the 18 letters in his name, 6+6+6; John Wi + lliam G + ardner. But there was another important set of numbers in his name. The alpha numeric total of his last name is 67: G-7, A-1, R-18, D-4, N-14, E-5, R-18.

Gardner quit Carnegie in 1967, because 1967 was the year he planned to become the undisputed leader of his 666. 67 represented Gardner on top of everyone, as his actions indicate he had always seen himself.

Gardner did not own Carnegie Corporation. He was an appointed CEO, paid a fixed salary –unlike *owner-CEOs* whose income is only limited by their company's profitability.

Once Gardner stepped down as CEO, he could no longer be an official member of his 666. But he *could* oversee operations, as 67, the leader of the 666. Thus, he would make much more money as chief strategist of the 666, paid through shells and U.S. Federal Reserve System payments (although Gardner's Federal Reserve payment system may not have been operational until around 1977). Hence, Gardner stepped down from the Carnegie Corporation, in April 1967.

Incidentally, although the 666 were a very racist organization, there are/were also Black and Brown members of the 666, like Barack Obama. As long as they accepted bribes, and put the interests of White Westerners and themselves above all others, the 666 will allow a few Black and Brown politicians to thrive.

Due to the system's fundamental reliance on dishonesty and selfishness, it is possible for all members of the middle and bottom rungs (the 60 and the 600) to be members without knowing they are members; they *are* simply because they accept bribes.

In the 666, the preferred forms of bribes are:

1. Money through shells;

2. Board positions, which pay hundreds of thousands or millions of dollars annually, and allow corporate officers, who should not engage with other corporate officers (anti-competitive conflict of interests), to engage with each other;
3. Cash;
4. Large campaign donations;
5. Lavish “gifts”;
6. Crypto;
7. TV time (elected officials and businessmen often take their bribes in TV air time, because national air time can cost millions);
8. Fake social media “hits”;
9. National print press coverage.

Recently, 666 politicians began taking their bribes in gold bars, because gold, in the US, is untraceable.

### **The Number of the Beast**

Gardner is the man credited with conceiving the 666, BUT  $\overline{\chi\xi\varsigma}$  is a number given to the Beast (Gardner) in Revelation, 1800 years before he existed.  $\overline{\chi\xi\varsigma}$  are three Greek alphanumeric symbols which, in Arabic numerals, read: 600+60+6.

Exactly what is the 666, and who’s in it?

*Gardner’s 666* is a method to maintain power: Again, 666 represents the easiest means to permanently control wealth and power in the United States –by controlling elected politics, the media, money, defense, intelligence....

### **The 6**

The number 6, the final number in the expression 600+60+**6**, represents the six original leaders, the executive branch, of Gardner’s 666: **John W Gardner, Nelson Rockefeller, William S Paley, Henry Kissinger, Milton Friedman, and William J Brennan**. Unlike the 60 and the 600, who may not know they serve deceit, evil and Satan, all of *The 6* understood this.

I’m not sure if the 6 founding *executive* positions remained vacant after the original 6 retired or died. I suspect these positions were filled. It is probable that John C Malone became the leader of the 666, after John W Gardner died.

Donald Trump is the current leader of the 666, with or without The 6. Trump's 400+ shell companies dwarf John Gardner's roughly 150 shells.

The original 6 were, by far, the most evil, powerful and effective business force in world history. The new, current generation is just as evil, but **much less** intelligent. That's how it is when your values are deceit, theft and greed –not accuracy, excellence and hard work; your reference and standards are always falling; each successive generation is measurably more inferior, more reckless and dangerous, until it all implodes or explodes.

### **The 60**

The 60 are: (1) FIFTY US Senators (half of the Senate, usually all Republican, but sometimes they have to use a few Democrats; (2) FIVE Supreme Court Justices; (3) ONE U.S. President; (4) FOUR members of the U.S. Federal Reserve System Board of Governors.

Every US President since Richard Nixon (maybe Johnson) has been a member of Gardner's 666. The President is NOT the most powerful member of the 666. Yes, Presidents have the most power, in the short term; but if a President defies *The 6* (the people who control American political spending) *that* President will not be re-elected. Candidates who do not agree with the goals of the 666 will not receive campaign funding.

### **The 600**

The 600 includes 218 US Congressional Representatives (218 is a simple majority of Congress; most are Republican, but plenty of Democrats have been in the 666), FBI Director, CIA Director, Homeland Security Director, Fed Chair, Director of the FCC, CEOs of all of the top 100 US companies, key state and federal appellate judges, key state governors, key secretaries of state, Big 6 film and media companies, the Librarian of Congress, CEOs of major U.S. banks and financial services, major defense contractor CEOs, US military chiefs, *Big Tech* CEOs, major oil CEOs, the Postmaster General, Registrar of Copyright, top university presidents, top US law firms, top US newsprint and book CEOs. Because visual media technologies (TV, film, internet) power the Beast, visual tech CEOs tend to have more influence than other members.

## Who Are *Gardner's* 666 Today?

My guess is, the top **6** are:

1. Donald Trump
2. Benjamin Netanyahu
3. John C Malone
4. Michael Bloomberg
5. Rupert Murdoch
6. Elon Musk (or Warren Buffet)

The **60** are:

- a. The current US President Joe Biden,
- b. Five Supreme Court Justices (led by John G Roberts Jr.),
- c. 50 US Senators,
- d. Four of the U.S. Federal Reserve System Board of Governors.

The **600** are probably:

If I were a corporate crime boss, out to steal money, here's who I'd get:

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| 1. 218 US Representatives;             | 11. Sec of State Anthony Blinken;        | 23. Top 6 computer, TV & phone mfg CEOs;    |
| 2. 25 various appellate judge;         | 12. 13 top tech CEOs;                    | 24. Top 5 music Company CEOs;               |
| 3. 50 state secretaries of state;      | 13. 40 top law firm CEOs;                | 25. Top 4 radio company CEOs;               |
| 4. 66 top general US business CEOs;    | 14. Top 4 Intelligence agency directors; | 26. 10 Presidential Cabinet positions;      |
| 5. 40 top University presidents;       | 15. Top 6 Film CEOs;                     | 27. Top 12 national newspaper CEOs;         |
| 6. Top 20 US TV news personalities;    | 16. Top 5 news CEOs;                     | 28. Top 12 Intl. Book publishers;           |
| 7. Top 6 TV CEOs;                      | 17. Top 5 social media CEOs;             | 29. Top 12 US Banking CEOs;                 |
| 8. VP Kamala Harris;                   | 18. Top 5 internet Co. CEOs;             | 30. Top 4 Copyright, patent & IP officials; |
| 9. DoJ Dir. Merrick Garland            | 19. Top 5 cable TV CEOs;                 | 31. Top 5 oil company CEOs.                 |
| 10. 6 top Private defense contractors; | 20. Top 3 private shipping services      |   |
|  | 21. Top 5 phone CEOs;                    |   |
|  | 22. Top 5 Car company CEOs;              |   |



# The Secret Crimes of John W. Gardner

## PART 1: Creating Israel by Corrupting the Bible

After World War II, Gardner, a psychologist, was hired by the Carnegie Corporation, in 1946. Three years later, in 1949, Gardner was promoted to vice president of Carnegie. How did a man with no business experience become VP of the great Carnegie Corporation in just 3 years?

In WWII, in the OSS, Gardner proved to be a brilliant strategist and problem solver. The biggest problem after WWII was: where to relocate Jews who felt unsafe in Europe? There was no public spirit for forcing Jews on Palestine. So Gardner proposed creating fake Dead Sea Scrolls to change the public mood. Gardner led the hoax and wrote the fake chapters and verses. The scrolls did the following: <sup>24</sup>

1. The crime added 27 chapters to Isaiah. <sup>25</sup>
2. The fake verses said Jesus would return after Israel was restored (chapters 43 and 44). This caused ill-informed Americans to support creating Israel, to hasten Christ's return. In truth, the West wanted to create Israel to protect their regional oil interests, and to undertake business and military actions that were illegal under any Western flag.
3. To support the scheme, Gardner backdated New Testament verses into the fake Isaiah verses; including many Revelation verses, and John 12:38, and Jesus' words in Mark 9:44 went to the final verse of Isaiah, 66:24 –inviting the pseudo-logic, “If Jesus quoted the new scrolls, they must be real!” <sup>26 27</sup>
4. The fake verses falsely said Jews were *chosen* –special and better than everyone –a corruption of God's use of the word *chosen* in Deuteronomy 7:6.
5. The fake Isaiah chapters **falsely alleged God would forgive any crime Jews committed** (Is 43:25, 44:22), and **falsely depicting God as a racist, alleging He'd ransom thousands of Brown Arabs and Black Africans for one Jew**

---

<sup>24</sup> Some of the other Dead Sea Scrolls falsely indicated Revelation was written around 70 A.D. (instead of circa 95 A.D.), to falsely imply the Apostle John did not write Revelation, to undermine Revelation's credibility. But in John 21:21-23, Jesus tips us He would return to give John God's Revelation, telling John and Peter that John will *remain* (stay alive) until Jesus returned. John outlived the other disciples.

<sup>25</sup> In Isaiah 66:6, Gardner falsely invokes God to promise to “repay His [Gardner's] enemies: non-whites and non-capitalists.

<sup>26</sup> One of Gardner's more Satanic strategies was to attribute Jesus' Mark 9:44 quote to Isaiah. This simultaneously gave credibility to the Dead Seas Scrolls and undermined Jesus. The 9:44 quote was uniquely powerful, as Jesus seems to give us an insider's view of Hell (“**Where their worm does not die and the fire is not quenched**”). But, with the fake Dead Sea Scrolls, suddenly it seemed as if Jesus was just quoting Isaiah. Luke 4 and John 12 both say they quote Isaiah, but the quotes were not in the book of Isaiah until after 1948. It appears that John 12:38 may have quoted words Isaiah spoke or wrote in personal notes, but these words clearly were not in the book of Isaiah before 1948. This suggests Jesus may have directed John to cite the quote, knowing Gardner would, one day, use the quote to try to legitimize his falsified scrolls.

<sup>27</sup> Fraudulently legitimizing fake documents, by backdating and cross-referencing, became standard IP theft practice for Gardner's 666, in Hollywood. I reported and described dozens of instances of this in Briggs v Cameron –the FBI, judge and US authorities did nothing. See my filings against James Cameron and 20<sup>th</sup> Century Fox, for examples. In some of the stolen verses, Jesus gave us divine insight (Mark 9:44, “...where their worm does not die...”), undone by attributing the verses to Isaiah.

(43:3, 4).<sup>28 29</sup>

6. The crime added two chapters to Habakkuk (chapters 1 and 2). **Chapter 1 portrayed people of Arab descent** (from Chaldea: Syria/Iraq) as **blood-thirsty savages** (1:1-11). Chapter 2 falsely shows God promise Arabs (the Middle East) the “remnant” (Jews and Anglos) will punish/plunder the Arab world, perhaps forever (see 2:2-8).
7. The crime altered the book of *Jeremiah*, such as verses 3:16 and 17 –altered to anticipate the improper creation of Israel, to support the fake Isaiah chapters, and to suggest God was indifferent about the Ark of the Covenant –to sacrilegiously cast God as capricious and cast His word as unreliable.

One of the egregious flaws in the scheme is seen in his first fake chapter, Isaiah 40:22, as Gardner writes of God sitting “*above the **circle** of the earth*”. But the book of Isaiah was situated centuries before the world knew the Earth was round. Nowhere else in the Bible is this revealed. Even in Revelation 21:1, where John sees old Earth had died, God and John are careful not to reveal the Earth is round.

April 10<sup>th</sup>, 1948, Millar Burrows announced the finding of the Dead Sea Scrolls, purportedly found by Bedouin shepherds (in truth, the Bedouins were probably not involved in this), in caves in the West Bank, Palestine, in 1946.<sup>30</sup>

A month later, May 1948, Israel was formed, with America’s support.

In 1949, Gardner became vice president of Carnegie.

The original and true book of Isaiah ended at chapter 39.

With Gardner’s 27 fake chapters, Isaiah now ends at Chapter **66**.

The third 6 in this scheme is the Star of David, with 6 points, and no history in Judaism. When I started this report, Wikipedia’s *Star of David* page explained there was no such star in Jewish history, except for an unexplained orange and yellow star that *may have* appeared in a 17th century painting. As I approached completion of this, Wikipedia added many *unknown* examples of the star in Jewish history. The problem... the Star of David is not mentioned in any commonly known literary sources for 3000 years. Thus, the question: Why would an unknown star be chosen over a simple flag with 12 stars, representing God’s beloved 12 Tribes of Israel? **Solution:** Because Gardner loved 6, and wanted a 6-pointed star, with 2 interlocking triangles, representing the 3 Anglo leaders of the 666, and the 3 Jewish leaders.

---

<sup>28</sup> Gardner’s favorite number was 6. His placement of key chapters/verses in Isaiah indicates: his second favorite number was 4; 3 was his third favorite; 2 was his fourth. These numbers are based on the date of Gardner’s birth, and reveal his self-obsession.

<sup>29</sup> In the Zodiac’s ID Revealed, we learn Gardner knew Revelation 11:19 and 15:3 indicated God rescinded His Covenant, so Gardner added the Dead Sea chapter so Israelis would feel comfortable committing any crime, disregard the Commandments, not do good works, and be damned.

<sup>30</sup> Because the West has “found” so many questionable scrolls over the centuries, all biblical scrolls found by the West going back to the 12<sup>th</sup> century, A.D., should be rejected. All questionable texts going back to 8<sup>th</sup> century BC should be reevaluated.

## PART II: The Gardner Assassinations

From 1963 to 1968, as Gardner rocketed to power, three of America's most notorious assassinations occurred. I believe Gardner conceived and actualized (paid for) the assassinations of US President John F Kennedy, Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and Robert F Kennedy. (See the footnote below for a bit more information.)<sup>31</sup>

This theory has what the prior theories lack: a clear, plausible motive.

Why would Gardner kill the President Kennedy?

**Solution:** Because Kennedy, America's first Catholic President, like Eisenhower, would not let Gardner near his administration.

This blocked all of Gardner's and the 666's goals.

A few months after Kennedy's assassination, Gardner formed his *Educational Task Force* for President Johnson. A year later, 1965, Johnson made Gardner the *US Health, Education and Welfare (HEW) Secretary*. From there, Gardner implemented his national Head Start program.

Why would Gardner kill Martin Luther King, Jr?

**Solution:** To control social messaging to and about Black Americans. With MLK dead, Gardner and the 666 leaders chose all of America's Black leaders and entertainers, by dictating who got TV air time, and film and music deals. If you plan to inflict brain damage on children and portray Blacks as crude buffoons forever, you can't have good leaders getting in the way. Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. would never sit quietly as Gardner used Head Start to harm children, and the social welfare system to destroy the Black family; nor would he sit quietly as the music industry taught children to aspire to be gangsters and refer to women profanely. It's also certain that Dr. King had the intellect to find it suspicious, perhaps criminal, that 95% of Republicans voted to fund a Head Start nursery program, exclusively for Black and Latino infants, that just-so-happened to advocate only using worst practices on brown babies.

Once Dr. King was out of the way, never again would an American Black leader organize boycotts and unite churches for social progress.

For money and *audience access*, Gardner's new fake Black leaders and artists (Jesse Jackson, Obama, Sharpton, Spike Lee, Prince, Dr. Dre, Jay-Z...) obeyed all orders.

---

<sup>31</sup> There is no hard evidence to support this, but the circumstantial evidence is strong –and the *numerical* support. Gardner liked his twin integers (numbers like **66**); JFK was killed on **November 22**, 1963 –November is the only twin integer month, 22 is also obviously a twin; MLK was killed on April 4<sup>th</sup> (**4/4** or **44**), 1968; RFK was killed two months later, June 6 (**6/6** or **66**), 1968.

## John W Gardner's Confession: Gardner Mimics Revelation, As He Confesses To being the Beast –and the Zodiac Killer

March 2024, I learned the Zodiac Killer said, in his first letter, with the 408 cipher: “**...in this cipher is my identity.**”

So I tried solving the Zodiac murders.

I succeeded. If interested, you can read the report: *The Zodiac Killer's Identity Revealed*, on my website.

The *Zodiac* was John W Gardner.

As the first person to solve and publish the solutions to all of Revelation's mysteries, as I deciphered the Zodiac's clues, I soon knew the Zodiac (Gardner) had solved most of Revelation (except for Chapter 16, and he probably didn't understand the *publication date*). I knew the Zodiac solved most of Revelation because his *decipher key* revealed Gardner's full name in a timeline that mimicked Revelation's *Prayer, Song and Ceremony* timeline, and mimicked the Chapter 13 and 14 timelines, and mimicked Revelation's use of many confirmation decipher keys.

Amazingly, the Zodiac/Gardner seemed to know the date/time God would destroy the US –in **2024** (or 4722 yin, the *Year of the Dragon* –hence, the Zodiac's **Dragon Card**). (This also connects to the Zodiac's “**paradice**” references.) <sup>32</sup>

But the Zodiac/Gardner seems to have told only elite 666 Satanist insiders when the destruction would occur. It appears the 666 hoped to flee the US/West just before the date/time of destruction –and leave their loyal voters to die.

The reason Gardner/Zodiac wanted to help kill as many American's as possible, White, Black or Brown, is explained in the Zodiac's letters: he believed all the people he killed would become his slaves in Hell.

Mistaken and deluded. The funny thing is: Gardner was also mistaken about his *date of destruction* solution, so most of the 666 who hoped to escape God's wrath will die –sadly, like much of the rest of the US/West. To learn Gardner's mistaken date, and to see evidence that the 666 (US politicians and business leaders) hoped to escape the US just before God's wrath, see ***The Zodiac's Identity Revealed PDF***.

Just as Gardner used the Dead Sea Scrolls to damn many Jews, he used hatred, porn and conformity messaging to set the US/West up to face God's wrath. In the end, immoral, weak minds, driven by fake “likes,” can blame themselves.

---

<sup>32</sup> *Paradice* [sic] and **24** both referred to Hell (L was the 12<sup>th</sup> letter of the English alphabet; the double L's in *Hell* and in Gardner's middle name, *William*, represented 24 –a pair of dice –four 6s). See *The Zodiac killer's Identity Revealed*.

## Gardner and the 666 Takeover the Vatican

After the Dead Seas Scrolls Hoax, John Gardner orchestrated the takeover of the Vatican. The first sign of this takeover occurred on July 1<sup>st</sup>, 1949, when Pope Pius XII issued his ***Decree Against Communism***, which excommunicated anyone who espoused communist ideas. This gift to corrupt Western capitalists hindered global economic justice for decades. But the evidence suggests Gardner's 666 didn't fully corrupt the Vatican until 1963, when Giovanni Montini became Pope Paul VI.

The same year Gardner became president of the Carnegie Corp, Giovanni Montini was appointed as Archbishop of Milan, January 5, 1955. Eight years later, June 30, 1963, after Pope John XXIII died, Montini became Pope Paul VI –88 days before his 66<sup>th</sup> birthday (September 26, 1897). Only a few months into his papacy, Paul VI sold his tiara (crown). The buyer (likely Gardner and the US) placed the tiara on display in Washington DC (USA) –symbolically saying the US controls the Vatican.

At the time, no Pope had left Italy in over 100 years. But to glorify the West, Paul VI would soon travel often –starting with a trip to Israel, January 5<sup>th</sup>, 1964.

Three months into his papacy, Paul VI made establishing a “dialogue with the world” a priority. This justified such things as travelling to New York City to address the UN (1965), and sending a Goodwill message for NASA's first lunar landing (1969)... Paul VI visited many countries, and 6 continents –but not China or Russia.

Practically, Gardner and the US/West wanted to infiltrate the Vatican because it was/is a sovereign city-state, not encumbered by the laws of Italy, Europe or NATO. Thus, 666 operatives in the Vatican could act lawlessly.

### Getting Italians Out of the Papacy

Gardner, Western elites and the 666 strongly preferred fairer skinned Northern Europeans to “swarthy” Italians, so their first mission was to wrest control of the Papacy from the Italians. Thus, on August 6<sup>th</sup>, 1966, Pope Paul VI asked all bishops to submit their resignations by their 75<sup>th</sup> birthday; and, November 21<sup>st</sup>, 1970, Paul VI asked all cardinals to resign when they turned 80. These moves ended centuries of reasonable Italian domination of the Papacy, by allowing Pope Paul VI to install 143 cardinals, and altering the number of cardinals who voted for Popes. Thus, three cardinals appointed by Pope Paul VI eventually became Popes (John Paul I, John Paul II, Benedict XVI). John Paul I, the last Italian Pope, died 34 or 35 days into his Papacy, in 1978, under *peculiar* circumstances.

### Today: Pope Francis

Circa April 2024, I announced I no longer support the Vatican or Pope Francis, after Francis used the Vatican website to promote his book, *LIFE: My Story Through*

*History*, by Fabio Marchese Ragona (with no prior book writing experience). The book traces the Pope's life, as he reflects on adjacent historical events. This idea was derived from *Origin Stories* –this was the 666 using Pope Francis and the 666's publishing apparatus to inform me they can steal whatever they want, with impunity. I first discovered the Pope's book in a *Daily Mail* article (now posted on my website), featuring 3 photos of Francis with children –one photo featured a girl with her hand on his groin, his hand on her hand. Clearly, the little girl made an innocent boundary slip, which the foul-minded 666 published to mock Catholicism. The Vatican does not protest these Satanic acts because it is controlled by the 666. I also expressed anger that the Pope allowed 666 TV and internet companies to use his image to profiteer and sell the crucifix for hundreds of dollars.

Lateral to all this, I repeatedly informed the Pope/Vatican that Revelation informs us God's anger and wrath at the US/West was incited by Mark crimes and curses committed, caused and inflicted by Western TV and internet companies, like Google. Yet, May 23rd, 2024, Pope Francis recognized a second miracle attributed to Carlo Acutis, paving the way for Acutis to become a saint. Acutis is/was a wonderful soul, but recognizing a second miracle, *at this time*, is very problematic.

Acutis was a young web designer, who made websites that glorified God. But we are in the prophesized time when God punishes the West's for using TV and internet to spread pornography and hatred... Against this, Pope Francis selected a *web designer* –a clear slap at the face of God, as the selection extols the virtues of the internet –and not the risks. When the internet is safe, Acutis should be reconsidered.

Similarly, on *Vatican News* (the Vatican's news site) are many articles which falsely present Western internet corporations as virtuous. April 16th, 2024, the Vatican posted an article titled, "*Artificial Intelligence (AI) and the Church of Africa: An Interview with Fr Joel Nkongolo*," by Friar Paul Samasumo. The article almost Satanically praises AI and "*Google's AI for Social Good*" program.

For many months I've been vociferous about the deep evil of AI. Now this.

### **Numerical Clues Implicate Pope Francis**

In Revelation, two numbers are primarily associated with the Beast: **6** and **13**. The beasts are introduced in Chapter **13**, and the third Beast's number (600+60+6) is introduced at verse 18 (6+6+6). As you will see, Revelation's solutions inform us God will destroy the US (and likely some of the West and its allies) on a date based on 6s (disclosed later), and they instruct me to publish my solutions on March 13<sup>th</sup>.

And, just as there are multiple sixes and 13s associated with the Beast, there are double sixes and double 13s associated with Pope Francis. Pope Francis is the **266<sup>th</sup>** Pope, and Pope Francis' papacy began **March 13, 2013**. This date is curious, because the day Revelation instructed me to publish my *Revelation 2* solutions is March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2024 –the 11<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the election of Pope Francis.

# THE COMPLETE *REVELATION*

## SOLUTIONS/INTERPRETATIONS 33

I found over 250 mysteries in Revelation. The mysteries would total between 400 and 500, or more, if I didn't group multiple related mysteries into single solutions. The Chapter 1 *prayer/song timeline* mysteries could have been dissected into about 30 mystery questions, but I split the mysteries into about seven questions, and made a separate visual prayer/song timeline (see the *Authorization* section, page 151-154 –one of the most amazing solutions).

Many of Revelation's mysteries have several, or numerous, correct answers, especially Chapter 13. And many mysteries lead to solutions which lead to new mysteries, which invite new solutions... Because these subordinate mysteries seem to go on forever, I limited my solutions to the mysteries that flow from the text. These peculiarities appear to be God sharing his infinite nature –and stressing the value of *creativity*.

This section is called the “complete” solutions, but important solutions are found throughout this report, including the *Authorization* section.

I view a mystery as a central story detail that is seemingly deliberately constructed to cause readers to wonder about certain peculiarities. There are many other questions insinuated by the Revelation text, most of which I address, although some of these questions are not exactly mysteries.

In the following solutions, chapter numbers are located to the left of the colon (:); verse number(s) are on the right. Unless otherwise indicated, all of the chapter and verses cite the Bible's book of *Revelation*.

For efficiency, the mysteries are framed as simple questions.

### **The Prophetic Timeline Calendar Chapters**

Hidden in Revelation, there are seven calendar/timeline chapter mysteries: chapters 1, 2, 3, 15, 18, 21, 22. Calendar timeline chapter mysteries are mysteries hidden in the verses of a chapter, and disclose information related to the time, sequence or date(s) of an event, or series of events; hence “calendar” or “timeline”.

---

<sup>33</sup> **Confession:** I am no Bible scholar. At the time that I completed these solutions, spring 2024, I had only read two books of the Bible, *Revelation* and *First Peter*, and most of *Isaiah*, and half of *Matthew*. But I hope to finish reading the Bible by 2025.

The 7 prophetic calendars for chapters 1, 2, 3, 15, 18, 21 and 22 can be solved independently. **Chapter 18 first reveals the year, month, day and hour of the destruction of the US, and possibly the West.** Chapters 21 and 22 confirm the Chapter 18 prophetic timeline. Chapter 21 identifies the date of Jesus' return and the date I am to publish this report; Chapter 22 reveals the time of day I am to publish. The *dates of destruction* and *publication* are confirmed by numerous *confirmation key* solutions. A bonus mystery is solved by linking Chapter 3 to chapters 1, 2, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21 and 22.

### Chapter 1

#### 1. **What is the primary purpose of Chapter 1?**

- a. Chapter 1 is a prayer, song and ceremony timeline (please see pages 151-154, for details and visual timeline), which shows how God receives and appreciates our prayers, songs and ceremonies.
- b. Chapter 1 helps identify me as God's servant, designated to solve Revelation. (See Authorization section for more.)
- c. Chapter 1 also subtly introduces the fact that Revelation is about mysteries, symbolism, numbers and prophecy.

#### 2. **Chapter 1 uses the word "seven" twelve times, each time in one of four expressions: *Seven Churches*, *Seven Spirits*, *Seven Lampstands*, *Seven Stars*. What is the purpose of these four "seven" phrases?**

- a. As explained in the *Authorization* timeline section(pages 151-154) two of these phrases, in verse 4, are conceptual *transmitters* (or *conduits* or *relay points*), which transmit prayers and songs, later in the Revelation story; the other ten occurrences of these phrases are timeline markers of spiritual events that occur later in the story. The first transmitter, in verse 4, the phrase "Seven Churches", is used to relay group/Church prayers to God; the second transmitter in verse 4, the phrase "Seven Spirits," is used to relay individual prayers (and transmit God's response). This layout represents the different communications pathways between humans and God. The prayer responses in Revelation show God appreciates both forms of prayer (private and group/Church prayer). Praying together magnifies our prayers. But individual prayers are also received and very welcome. Revelation informs us that God does not acknowledge the false Churches. Thus, prayers made in any of the false churches are received as individual prayers, in the Seven Spirits pathway



–not the Seven Churches pathway. (See pages 151-154 for more.)

**3. What is the purpose of the “relay” (or “conduit”) and timeline marker points in Chapter 1?**

- a. They show how much God values the Church, and our prayers, songs, and ceremonies.
- b. They help establish my authorization to act under the identity of “4”.  
(See Authorization section, pp 145-160.)

**4. What is the symbolism of Jesus amid the lampstands, at 1:13?**

- a. The meaning is Jesus binds the Churches to God, and He is the light of the Church (the lampstands).

**5. Why does John report that Jesus’ feet were “like unto fine brass, as if burned in a furnace”?**

- a. Because part of the point of Revelation is to show that neither Jesus nor God were White (as they are often improperly presented).

**6. Why is it so important that, in 1:20, Jesus informs us Lampstands represent churches?**

- a. This, and the Stars in Jesus’ hand, at 1:16, inform us that Revelation will utilize symbolism.
- b. Later, this helps us interpret 11:4, and understand God has a deep and active relationship with Islam and Judaism.

**7. What else about 1:20 is of central importance to Revelation?**

- a. Verse 1:20 prominently features the word “mystery” (second word of this verse), presents two symbols (stars and lampstands), and explains the meaning of the stars and lampstands. These are deliberate clues that there will be mysteries and symbols ahead; these clues inform readers the solutions are often linked to the symbols –which have specific meanings (often multiple specific meanings).

## Chapter 2

**Preface to the Solution...** The single Chapter 2 solution, solving mystery question #8, is the longest single solution –about 9 pages. There are related or subordinate questions answered along the way, but these are not independent mysteries; they all flow from the original mystery question (#8).

## **8. WHAT IS THE PROPHETIC/REVELATORY PURPOSE OF CHAPTER 2?**

### **(Or what is the full solution to Chapter 2?)**

- a. Chapter 2 is a prophetic timeline of the first 29 years of the third millennium (2002-2029), and a prophetic timeline of the *Tribulation* and/or *The Great Tribulation*. The following 9 pages explain this timeline.

### **THE GREAT TRIBULATION SOLUTIONS**

#### **How did I deduce Chapter 2 is a timeline of the Tribulation?**

The word *tribulation* only appears a few times in the Bible, but it appears about 5 times in Revelation: once in Chapter 1 (1:9), once in Chapter 7 (7:14), three times in Chapter 2. The “Numbers” article in the *Authorization* section, explains the numbers 7 and 1 are God’s identification numbers. The fact that the word *tribulation* appears in both of God’s chapters (1 and 7), and three times in Chapter 2, is significant. Because there were so many instances of the word *tribulation* in Chapter 2, I concluded Chapter 2 was a prophetic calendar, or timeline, of the Tribulation, and/or Great Tribulation.

**NOTE:** The following timelines use the term *the 10 Horns* to refer to the nations God uses to destroy Babylon (the US/West). Chapter 17 explains the 10 Horns were originally 10 nations conquered and ruled by Babylon, who grew to hate Babylon. Verses 17:16 and 17 explain God will use the 10 Horns (modern nations sabotaged by Babylon) to destroy Babylon (“...burn her with fire”; 17:16). In 18:6, God orders the 10 Horns to repay Babylon double. Thus, the 10 Horns serve God. In Revelation God often speaks symbolically: thus, the modern 10 Horns may be fewer or more than 10 in number.

#### **The Chapter 2 “Great Tribulation” Timeline**

In the Tribulation timeline, each verse in Chapter 2 represents a specific year in the beginning of the 21<sup>st</sup> century –or the beginning of the third millennium (2001 to 3000) –AND represents a specific event or conflict that occurred in that year. Only certain of these Chapter 2 verses can be connected to identifiable events in the early third millennium in which we now live. And, like many verses in Chapter 1, at least one of Chapter 2’s verses also links to a point/verse in the later Revelation story timeline (which runs from chapter 4 to 22).

**The Tribulation(s) is/are extremely important for THREE reasons:**

- (1) The Great Tribulation occurs shortly before Jesus' Second Coming.
- (2) In chapters 7 and 14, and verses 20:4 and 5, we learn some of the brave and good people who die in the Great Tribulation will be among *the Elect* who will be resurrected by God, during the Second Coming. The Elect are the 144,000 best human souls since the birth of Jesus (separate from the *144,000 Jews*, in 7:4-8), deemed worthy to enter Heaven a 1000 years before all other human souls.
- (3) The US, and possibly the West, is/are destroyed in the Tribulation.

***The Tribulation and the Great Tribulation***

The Tribulation can be viewed as having two parts: (1) a moderate introductory tribulation, which leads into (2) the Great Tribulation.

When God and Jesus speak of the *Tribulation* and the *Great Tribulation*, They are speaking of difficult events experienced by certain nations that God views more favorably than most other nations, **or** speaking of consequences God imposes on nations that He generally approves of –although He punished them for various indiscretions.

This does NOT mean that the people of the nations God currently views more favorably are better than the people of the other nations, and this does NOT mean that these people are saved (like the people of most nations, most of them are NOT).<sup>34</sup> Revelation reveals this because it appears God wants mankind to know He views the way of life and morality of certain Asian/Eastern nations as imperfect, but BETTER than the way of life, values and morality of Western nations.

**Revelation, via the mysteries and solutions to chapters 2 and 16, indicates God currently views 3 groups of people most favorably:**

- (1) Asian/Eastern nations (particularly China and Russia, who God has a generally favorable opinion of BOTH their leaders and their people);
- (2) The people (but NOT the leaders) of certain Middle Eastern and African nations;

---

<sup>34</sup> Being saved has almost nothing to do with going to church, or mosque, or temple. Being saved requires being kind to others and doing good works –NOT because you want eternal life, but because you truly care about others. If you are uncertain, PLEASE, read Isaiah 1:17 and Matthew 25:31-46. I'm confident being saved also requires not hating people who are different from you, as too many people in the world currently do.

- (3) Palestine where God is pleased with the Palestinians' courage, perseverance and values.

In contrast to the Tribulation and Great Tribulation (which God imposes on nations He views fairly favorably), with the ***Bowls of Wrath*** (or *Plague Bowls*), described in Chapter 16, God imposes additional consequences on nations He is more displeased and angry with. God, generally, DOES seem to love many of the people in the regions where He releases His Wrath/Plague Bowls. However, as the narrative of chapters 14, into 15, into 16, indicates, God views the countries as deviating too far from what is acceptable. The reason God seems angry at many parts of the Middle East is (1) they endeavored to become too close or similar to the US/West; (2) the political and business leaders in these nations adopted the US's corrupt practices; (3) the leaders brutalized their people or encroached on their people's reasonable freedoms.

Revelation, Chapter 2 indicates the *Tribulation* and *Great Tribulation* events began in **2009** (2:9), with the Gaza War, in Palestine and Israel; and in **2010** (2:10), with the Arab Spring, in North Africa and the Middle East; and in **2022** (2:22), with Covid-19 problems in Russia and China, AND a conflict between Russia and Ukraine (and the West), AND a conflict between China and the West over Taiwan, and other substantial trials in Asia, the Middle East and Africa.

Of these three events, the first two, identified in verses 2:9 and 10 (the war in Gaza, 2009, and the Arab Spring, 2010), centered in the Middle East and Africa, are the initial events of ***the Tribulation***.

But ***The Great Tribulation*** centers on events that began in 2022 (2:22), and struggles in Asia (particularly Russia and China). BUT, because events from the first Tribulation erupted again during or near the Great Tribulation (October 2023, a new war between the Palestinians and the Israelis erupted; the second Arab Spring began around 2018 and continues to this day), **the war in Gaza and the second Arab Spring are also part of the Great Tribulation.**

Although Revelation indicates (1) the 7 true Christian churches, (2) Islam, and (3) Judaism are the three correct religions through which to understand God, Revelation informs us God is angry with these religions for

wandering too far from His instruction and law. These solutions, particularly the Chapter 16 solutions, suggest God is unhappy with essentially every nation on Earth; but He is *least unhappy* with the nations of Asia, especially China and Russia, who have fought Western interference, tried to stay true to their values, tolerated less corruption among the wealthy and powerful, tended NOT to use technology to brainwash and deceive their people, tended to avoid interfering with other nations, and have respected the rights of their people –more so than the West and the Middle East.

### **The Tribulation**

**The Tribulation only involves certain events that transpired in Palestine and Israel, the Middle East and Africa, in 2009 and 2010.**

In Chapter 2, the word “tribulation” appears in 3 verses. The first two of these verses, 2:9 and 2:10, pertain to the first Tribulation. Here are details:

- I. Verse 2:9 = **2009 (year)**. This verse refers to the Gaza War, December 27<sup>th</sup>, 2008 to January 18<sup>th</sup>, 2009. We know, in this instance, God supports the Palestinians, and not Israel, simply by referring to the actual verse. 2:9 reads:  
“I know your works, tribulation and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.”
  - In this verse, God is clearly saying the Jews are no longer adhering to God’s laws and they are fake; and the Palestinians tend to be rich in character and love for God.
  - About 1,400 Palestinians were killed, but only 13 Jews, in this very short war.
- II. Verse 2:10 = **2010 (year)**. This verse refers to the birth of the Arab Spring, December 17<sup>th</sup>, 2010, when Tunisian street vendor, Mohammed Bouazizi, set himself on fire to protest corruption and evil in Tunisia. The incident reverberated with millions of common people in the Muslim/Arab world, who wanted reasonable rights, and wanted corruption, evil and unfairness out of their governments. The governments of these countries killed and jailed many protestors. Verse 2:10 reads:  
“Do not fear any of those things you are about to suffer.

Indeed, the Devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be **tested**. And you will have Tribulation 10 days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life."

- Muslims should notice Jesus, God's son, speaking in this verse, sided with them, and promised them eternal life, for loving His Father, centuries before the Islamic faith was born.
- Although it is called the *Arab Spring*, this movement for greater rights, fairness and less corruption, spread to other African nations with few Arabs, such as Djibouti.
- By *10 days* God means 10 years: the first and second Arab Spring.
- This verse confirms gaining entry into Heaven requires being tested.

### **The Great Tribulation Timeline**

**The Great Tribulation is an unprecedented series of events, which includes the destruction of the US (Babylon), likely the destruction of Israel, and possibly the destruction of the West and Japan.**

The Great Tribulation consists of two, possibly three components:

1. Two years (2022 and 2023) of difficult events in specific regions.
2. The Destruction of Babylon (the US; possibly the West) in 2024.
3. Tough days, in certain regions, through 2024, 2025 and 2026.

After these 5 years (2022, 23, 24, 25, 26), Jesus' Second Coming should occur in late 2027 (the exact date is given in Chapter 21).

**The Great Tribulation only concerns specific difficulties that transpire in a few regions, primarily in the East. These regions are:**

- (1) Primarily, **Asia**, where China and Russia experienced difficult Covid-19 issues and military conflicts with the West. [North Korea, Iran and other powerful nations may have been impacted by the Tribulation for becoming too close to the US/West.]
- (2) Secondly, **Gaza, Palestine and/or Israel**, where the Palestinians have been persecuted by the Israelis (who serve the US and West) for decades.
- (3) Tertiarily, **The Middle East and Africa**, where governments with strong ties to the US and West (such as Jordan, Lebanon, Sudan...), became increasingly corrupt and unfair to their citizens.

### How did I conclude 2:22 refers, primarily, to China and Russia?

I concluded this for two reasons:

- (I) In Chapter 2, the first of three messages to the angels, which Jesus dictates to John, are to angels in Asia Minor (now Turkiye), but 2:22 is located in the fourth message section of Chapter 2, directed to the angel of **Thyatira** –in Asia (proper), the continent, home of Russia and China, as well as North Korea and Iran and other nations that may play central roles in this story.
- (II) Verses 2:20-23 pertain to a woman named Jezebel (the US) who has a corrupt influence over others. Both of the principal nations (China and Russia) tried to expand ties to the US in the decades leading to 2022; during this period, they also dealt with internal problems connected to US influence.

How did I conclude 2:22 refers to Russia and China getting “sick” (and involved in military conflicts) from engaging with the US?

By simply reading the verse. Verse 2:22 reads:

“Indeed, I will cast her into a **sickbed**, and those who commit adultery with her into **great tribulation**, unless they repent of their deeds.”

The literal *sickbed* (or consequence) that Jesus gave China and Russia, in 2022, for their engagements with the US and the West (Jezebel) is Covid-19 problems. During 2022, China had very lengthy lockdown with substantial public outcry. Russia had an unusually high number of deaths.

**God clearly does not approve of moral nations forming partnerships with corrupt, unethical nations.**

### Great Military Tribulation

In 2022, Russia and China entered conflicts with the US (and the West). Because the first two events in the Tribulation (Gaza, and the Arab Spring) involved military or dangerous social conflicts, I believe the conflicts between the US or the West, directly or by proxies, against China and Russia and other Asian nations (North Korea, Iran...) are part of the Tribulation. The Tribulation conflicts, initiated in 2022, involving China and Russia were:

- 1) **RUSSIA.** In 2021, Russia accurately announced it possessed hypersonic weapons capabilities. Because hypersonics allowed Russian warheads to reach the US much faster than America’s aging systems, the US initiated action to bring Ukraine into NATO –to allow

NATO (the US) to position nuclear weapons on Russia's borders, allowing NATO's warheads to strike Russia faster. In response, on **February 24<sup>th</sup>, 2022, Russia initiated military action to reclaim Ukraine** (circumventing NATO's plan), and sent tens of thousands of troops into Ukraine. This Russian/Ukraine conflict has continued to this day. The US and NATO have supplied Ukraine with most of its money, weapons and ammunition. Laterally, the US and the West have placed heavy sanctions on Russia and nations that do business with Russia.

- 2) **CHINA.** In 2020 Covid-19 struck the world. To help, China provided ventilators and masks to much of the world. As a consequence of worldwide Covid-19 lockdowns, the world suffered serious microchip shortages, which stopped or delayed production of cars, computers, TVs and more. Because the US had been deeply engaged in, and reliant on, intellectual property theft, for generations, it lacked the know-how to produce these semi-advanced chips. To secure chips for the US and the West, the US resolved to either (1) seize Taiwan (the world's largest microchip producers), or (2) make Taiwan a close ally. The problem with either course was: Taiwan and China had been working to peacefully reunite, for years. (Taiwan was part of China until 1949, when Western allied *Dutch East India Company* seized the land.) Next, August 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2022, US Senator Nancy Pelosi visited Taiwan, signaling the US recognized Taiwan as independent of China. Two days later, **August 4<sup>th</sup>, 2022, China initiated military exercises on the coast of Taiwan**, signaling back that Taiwan was part of China. Chinese and Western boats and planes have had regular hostile encounters ever since.

Of the three Chapter 2 *tribulation verses*, only verse 2:22 connects to the later Revelation story. Again, 2:22 represents the year 2022. 2022 is the first year referred to by the first Bowl of Wrath event, in Chapter 16, verse 2 (see Chapter 16 solutions). Significant, because in solving Revelation, from Chapter 6 to Chapter 13, we can connect most events to specific years or periods, from 66 million years ago in Chapter 8, to the advent of the cable TV industry and internet commerce, circa 1955 to 2000, in Chapter 13. However, from Chapter



14 to the beginning of Chapter 16, there is no way to tell when the events occur –not until the Chapter 16 *Bowl of Wrath* events link to events in 2022 and 2023. We know 2:22 links to 16:2, because verses 2:22 and 16:2 pertain to events that occur in 2022. 16:3 connects to events in 2023 (and perhaps 2021); the remaining *Bowl or Wrath* events (16:4, 8, 10, 12) occur in 2023. Thus, we know the Bowl of Wrath events are connected to the Great Tribulation, by the time period these events occur.

**Bowls of Wrath.** Meanwhile, as God gave China and Russia *Great Tribulation* punishment, Chapter 16 informs us of the Wrath Bowl consequences He began imposing, in 2022, on the US and West (where Covid-19 *also* had a devastating impact). 16:2 shows God inflicted the US and the West with Mpox, a disease spread primarily among young, gay men, in 2022. Unlike the US, where there were over 30,000 reported cases of Mpox (the US leading all countries, by far), there were only 2 cases in Russia, and 1100 in China. These *wrath* punishments (for countries God was very unhappy with) continued in 2023, in the Middle East, India, the US and the West.

### **The Great Tribulation Moves into 2023**

Verse 2:23 pertains to an immoral woman named *Jezebel*, who is corrupting members of Jesus' flock. In verse 2:23 Jesus says: "**And I will kill her children with death. And all of the Churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.**" In the tribulation timeline, 2:23 references the fact that child mortality rates increased in the US in 2023, for the first time in 20 years.

In the Tribulation Timeline, verse 2:23 represents the year 2023. Verse 2:23, via the year 2023, is tied to Chapter 16, verses 3, 4, 8, 10 and 12. This connection is important because it shows God continued to impose new punishment on the US and West in 2023, but imposed no new *tribulation* on China, Russia and Asia after 2022. This is discretely explained in Chapter 2 verses 22-24, as Jesus promises not to give Thyatira (Russia, China and the other 10 Horns) any new punishment in the second half of the Tribulation:

- A. In verse 2:22 (2022) the *Great Tribulation* (Covid-19 and military or social conflict in Asia) is introduced. Meanwhile, in 16:2, in 2022, Mpox is inflicted on the West, as they also struggle with Covid-19;

- B. In verse 2:23, God promised the US (Jezebel) to *kill her children with death* (increase infant mortality rates). But God imposed no new punishment on the East (China, Russia...) in 2023.
- C. In verse 2:24, God promises not to give Thyatira (China, Russia and the other 10 horns) further tribulation: *“But to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine,<sup>35</sup> and have not known the depth of Satan, as they call them, I will put on you no other burden.”*

The fact that in verse 2:23 (*...And all of the Churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts...*) Jesus expects the churches of the world to know He is God’s Son, supreme, from the fact that He killed few children of an immoral woman, is odd and unlikely. Even if Jesus had directly identified the *Tribulation*, this would not reduce doubt among non-Christian churches about Jesus, because human history is full of tribulations. This verse is obviously *odd and unlikely* in this Tribulation Timeline, because the powerful second half of this verse (*“...And all of the Churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts...”*) was not intended to illuminate the Tribulation timeline; rather, it was/is intended to illuminate a the Chapter 22 *Destruction of Babylon confirmation calendar*, which connects to Chapter 2 via Chapter 3, and via similarities between verse 2:23 and 22:12. (This is explained in the solutions for chapters 3 and 22.)

**NORTH KOREA AND IRAN.** Much of the *Tribulation Timeline* and the *Chapter 22 Date of Destruction and Publication Confirmation Calendar* appeared to also apply to North Korea and Iran. Iran and North Korea have had seemingly serious problems with how they treat their people. But, simultaneously, Iran has been a world leader in modeling courage and international citizenship, as they stood up to the US and Israel to help defend Iraq and Palestine, and fought generations of extreme interference from the West. North Korea has been a model of courage and perseverance, as they fought Western interference and economic sabotage.

---

<sup>35</sup> The “doctrine” Jesus refers to is found 10 verses earlier, 2:14, where Jesus speaks of *“the Doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel...”* In 2:14, Jesus is speaking of the US and the West’s history of interfering with non-Western nation’s affairs, and many other evil actions addressed in Revelation. Thus, in 2:24, Jesus is saying China and Russia do not engage in these evil practices, so God will impose no further punishment.

### Chapter 3

9. **What is the secondary revelatory purpose of Chapter 3?**

- (The primary purpose is disclosed in solution 11.)
  - a. Chapter 3 is a prophetic calendar, which represents either the beginning of the fourth millennium, 3001-4000, Gregorian; or the beginning of the seventh millennium, 6001-7000, yin. Each verse likely represents a year (3001, 3002, 3003...), or a decade. (3010, 3020...). The fact that verse 3:12 links to 21:2 and 22:4, when New Jerusalem comes down from Heaven, suggests life on Earth will end between 3012 and 3120, Gregorian, or 6012 to 6120, yin (3314 to 3422, Gregorian). We know the Earth and humanity will survive until this timeframe because in Chapter 20 God promises mankind (roughly) a thousand years of peace –without Satan. Mankind’s final years begin after God re-releases Satan (Chapter 20).
10. **In 3:12, what are the implications of the phrase “go out” in the passage, “He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and *he shall go out no more*”?**
- a. This may suggest God sends *beings* who reside in Heaven on special assignments. If so, I suspect He asks those most eager to serve Him.

### **THE KEY TO REVELATION**

11. **What is the *key* mystery/aspect linking Chapter 3 to the other chapters in Revelation –and the Bible –and to the *Destruction of Babylon Calendar/Timeline*, and *Second Coming Calendar/Timeline* in chapters 18 and 21, respectively?**

- a. Chapter 3 represents a KEY, which links to and opens other chapters (particularly Chapter 22). Revelation is 22 chapters long. Thus, to indicate Chapter 3 is a *key* to open any chapter in Revelation, Chapter 3 is also 22 verses long. Chapter 3, verse 7, tips us that chapter 3 is a key, and verses 3:7, 3:8 and 3:20 mention *opening and shutting doors* –to tip us that Chapter 3 opens doors to other chapters in Revelation (or other chapters of the Bible!), to transport aspects of verses in one chapter to verses in different chapters –or different books of the Bible.
  - God seems to have intended this, to encourage us to reflect on the Bible, as a whole, and to reinforce that His word is timeless, and

transfers across time and space.

Here's how this concept works... (if you read the *Prayer, Song and Ceremony Prophetic Timeline*, pages 151-154 of the Authorization section, the following will be easier to comprehend):

Verse 3:1 links to 1:4, via the phrase "Seven Spirits." Chapter 3 does this to borrow verse 1:4's *Seven Spirits* "transportation" or "teleportation" power (see pages 151-154), **to move verse numbers and verse meanings from one location to another.**

Now, with 1:4's *teleportation* power, Chapter 3 can move verse numbers or meaning, by linking significant phrases in one chapter that is linked to Chapter 3 to similar phrases of verses found in other Revelation chapters –which are also linked to Chapter 3. Once a match is made, Chapter 3 can move any verse with a key phrase to a verse location in another chapter with the same, or very similar, key phrase.

God's point is His word transcends time and space. Don't restrict this idea to Chapter 3, or Revelation. God seems to want believers to see the connection between events in the Bible, their lives, and the world around them. But don't manipulate this, to alter God's word or intent.

### **Verse 2:9 and 3:9 (Fake Believers)**

- In 2:9 and 3:9, Jesus speaks of those **"...who say they are Jews and are not."** Here, Jesus is angry at modern fake religious leaders (Christians, Muslims, Jews) who invoke God to oppress and do evil.

### Chapter 4

- To reduce confusion, six of the solutions to Chapter 4 have been moved toward the end of these solutions. (See solutions #244 to #249.)
12. **Why is God described as "like a" Jasper or Sardius stone (which are typically darkish brown and burgundy)?**
- a. From the moment John arrives in the symbolic-Heaven, presented in Revelation chapters 4 to 19, Revelation begins using representations and symbols to attack improper representations to God. Thus, because God would eventually be improperly portrayed as a White man, in verse 4:3 God is depicted as jasper and sardius stone colored (likely also inaccurately). I suggest God is being intentionally inaccurate, because

He is referred to as “One” in 4:3, and not God. Because God is infinite, we should understand God is any color He wishes, at any time and place.

13. **Why is God’s vague color described, but not his physical appearance?**

- a. Because usually, in the Bible, God appears to humans in representational form; but in this scene, on His throne in Heaven, any descriptions of Him would indicate that whatever is described is God’s true form. (But, all representations of Heaven, in Revelation, chapters 4 through 19, are symbolic, not literal.)

14. **What is/are the reason(s) we should be wary about any literal interpretation of Heaven, and the characters therein, based on what is depicted or described in Chapter 4?**

- a. Literal interpretation of symbolic characters and a representational setting is nonsensical.
  - b. Unlike elsewhere in Revelation, where John says he witnessed what he is describing, he does not declare he witnessed anything in the Heaven setting in Chapter 4 (“Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne set in heaven...”). Typically, in Revelation, when John sees an extraordinary event, he makes an “I saw” declaration.
  - c. In 4:2, before John goes to Heaven, he says he was “in the Spirit.” This transformation, into the *Spirit*, happens 4 times in Revelation (at verses 1:10, 4:2, 17:3, 21:10), before unusual events occur. Only on two of these occasions does John clearly say he witnessed these things (upon seeing Jesus, alive, 1:12, 13, John say “I saw...”; upon seeing New Jerusalem, 22:8, John says, “And I, John, Saw these things, and heard them”). Because Chapter 4 lacks this *witness* support, it should not act as a literal measure of Heaven or any beings therein.
- NOTE: Verse 4:11 answers the mysteries of the Universe: “...For You created all things, and by Your will they exist and were created.”

15. **In 4:6 and 7, WHAT do the Four Living Creatures represent?**

- a. The balance of nature.
- b. Mankind’s place in the natural world, under God.

16. **In 4:7, WHO do the Four Living Creatures represent?**

- a. The lion represents Mark; the man represent Matthew; the calf

represents Luke; the eagle represents John.

### Chapter 5

17. **In Chapter 5, what is the symbolism of (1) the chapter title “The Sealed Book,” (2) Jesus being deemed worthy to take the sealed scroll from God’s hand, (3) the Four Living Creatures and the 24 Elders then singing a song about Jesus’ worthiness?**
  - a. Those elements are included to create a symbolic parallel between God’s sealed scroll which no one can read until Jesus opens it, and God/Jesus’ Revelation being included in the Bible, yet closed and indecipherable, until God found me worthy to try to open it. (These aspects help identify and *authorize* me in the Authorization section.)
18. **In 5:6, what does the lamb with seven horns and seven eyes, who is standing, although he appears “slain” represent?**
  - a. The oneness of God and Jesus. The lamb represents Jesus, but the 7 eyes and 7 horns represent God. (See Numbers section.)
19. **What is the most consequential aspect of 5:6 and Chapter 5?**
  - a. Chapters 4 -11 transpire before Jesus was born on Earth; yet, in 5:6, Jesus is depicted as alive in Heaven, long before his birth.
20. **What do the 100,000,000 (10k x 10k) angels represent?**
  - a. Countless lives who have earned eternal life, through Jesus.

### Chapter 6

Chapter 6 pertains to events, characters and iconography from the early Christian era (first century A.D.).

21. **In 6:1, which living creature says, “Come and see”?**
  - a. The lion-like creature. The phrase “voice like thunder” informs us the lion spoke.
  - After this, we use deduction and *process of elimination* to determine which other characters say “come and see.”
22. **In 6:2, who rode on the white horse?**
  - a. Jesus
23. **In 6:3, which living creature says, “Come and see”?**
  - a. The calf-like creature.

24. **In 6:4, who rode on the red horse?**  
a. Satan
25. **What is the symbolism of 6:4?**  
a. Satan rides on a red horse (a color often associated with Satan), carrying a sword, out to “take peace from the Earth.” The *evil warrior* symbolism is to remind us that Satan legendarily waged war in Heaven and was cast down to Earth, where he wages war against God for the souls of mankind.
26. **In 6:5, which living creature says, “Come and see”?**  
a. The man-like creature.
27. **In 6:5, who rode on the black horse?**  
a. The archangel Michael.
28. **What do the Four Horsemen in 6:2-8 represent?**  
a. They represent a REVERSE sequence of events and possible spiritual fates for mankind. Jesus, the first rider, represents true salvation by faith and works; Satan, the second rider, represents the counterforce to Jesus, out to lead mankind to Hell; the archangel Michael, third, represents the path to Heaven, before Jesus (via faith, works, and various sacrifices); the Greek gods, Death and Hades, last, represent pre-Judeo-Christian belief systems that were interesting but led to spiritual death, after we died in flesh.
29. **In Chapter 6, what is the significance of verses 4, 5 and 6, positioned side by side?**  
a. Verse 4 shows Satan’s arrival into the lives of mankind; 6:5 shows the archangel Michael holding the scale, assessing man’s fitness to enter the kingdom of Heaven; 6:6 depicts a voice selling a quart of wheat or three quarts of barley –for a greatly overpriced sum (a denarius was the amount of money an able-bodied man should earn for a day’s work: 6 hours). BUT, this sequence is intended to be viewed in REVERSE order (we know this because, chronologically, Death and Hades come first, then Michael, then Satan, then Jesus), to show Satan using money to lead mankind away from God. In reverse, we see the denarius appearing in Rome in 211 B.C. The effect of money on Western civilization was so corrosive that the archangel

Michael (symbolic of God's judgment) was forced to condemn a greater share of souls. Only after the introduction of money, in the West (according to the sequencing), does Satan enter the lives of mankind. Thus, to counter Satan, Jesus comes to Earth.

- This reverse look is sequentially, not historically, accurate (Satan appeared in the Bible before 211 BC). But this is not mistaken. God seems to have done this to show money's terrible impact on Westerners. If this is due to genetic or social or factors is unclear. We know God is commenting about the West because the verses feature a **Roman denarius**, and not a shekel, etc. Metal and paper money was widely used, centuries earlier, in China.

666

30. **What is the point of 6:6?**

- a. Revelation 6:6 is the *Beast verse* (666). The point of this verse is to show how quickly and effectively Satan used money to corrupt mankind; Satan is introduced in 6:4, and two verses later he's seemingly everywhere (his voice in the midst of the 4 Living Creatures). The introduction of money in the West, around 500 BC, and the denarius around 210 B.C., about when Satan appears on Earth, in Revelation, indicates Satan's primary method of leading humans to ruin was money. Verse 6:6 is, of course, *Chapter 6, verse 6*; the third six (necessary to express 666) is found in the definition of "denarius" –a coin created to equal what an able-bodied man should earn for a day's work (which was 6 hours, in Rome in 211 B.C., and in Jesus' day).

31. **In 6:7, which living creature says, "Come and see."**

- a. The eagle-like creature.

32. **What is 6:9, the fifth seal, about?**

- a. The persecution of the early Christians, in Rome (49AD to 250 AD).

33. **What does 6:11 indicate?**

- a. God knows when the correct number of people necessary to begin the first resurrection will be achieved.

34. **What event does 6:12-16, the sixth seal, describe?**

- a. The eruption of Mount Vesuvius, in 79 A.D.



## Chapter 7

35. **In verse 7:3, why would God tell the four angels He sent to harm the earth, “Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, not the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads”?**
- a. Because harming the planet harms the inhabitants; and if the inhabitants are killed before they are saved, the battle is lost.
36. **What is verse 7:9 about?**
- a. 7:9 is one of the most amazing verses in Revelation. 7:9 is a leap into the future (explained in the Prayer/Song Timeline, pp 151-154; see page 154), set about when Jesus opened the Sixth Seal. This scene is at the final White Throne Judgment, and shows the hundreds of millions (billions?) of people, all races and religions (tens of millions of non-Christians) who God saved because they did good works.
  - 7:13 and 7:14 are explained in the *Authorization* section, at the bottom of page 156, and bottom of page 159 (*John’s Second Endorsement*).
37. **In 7:14, what is the Tribulation, or Great Tribulation?**
- a. Explained in Chapter 2, the Tribulation is a period of global social and religious unrest, which began in 2022 (or 2009, depending on your view), and which should end in 2027, with the Second Coming.

## Chapter 8

38. **What is Chapter 8’s overarching story of about?**
- a. The chapter documents the major historical events that allowed for the advent of mankind (whether by direct creation, or God creating a system where evolution is possible); thus, the first event is the impact of the Chicxulub asteroid, 66-million years ago, which killed off the dinosaurs, making way for mammals, and later, humans.
39. **In 8:1, what does the half hour of silence before the first trumpet represent?**
- a. Silence for the billions of creatures that will die when the first trumpet sounds and ends the dinosaurs’ reign on Earth; billions of creatures God sacrificed to create mankind.
  - b. The vast expanse of time that elapsed before life on Earth began.
40. **In 8:2, who are the 7 angels?**

- a. The angels of the seven Churches.
- 41. **What unnamed event does 8:7 describe, ushered in by the sounding of the first trumpet?**
  - a. The Chicxulub asteroid collision into Earth, 66 million years ago, which killed off the dinosaurs.
- 42. **What is the event(s) described in verses 8:8 and 8:9, ushered in by the sounding of the second trumpet?**
  - a. The Gakkel Ridge Caldera super-volcanic eruption, 1.1 million years ago. This event coincides with the advent of the “Homo” line of humans (which led to homo sapiens), known for their larger brains size. God seems to have created the Gakkel Ridge eruption to create conditions that would select for greater creativity and larger brains.
- 43. **In 8:10 and 11, what described but unnamed event followed, and was ushered in by the sounding of the third trumpet?**
  - a. The Abu Hureya (or *Wormwood*) comet impact/blast, roughly 12,800 years ago (10,800 BC).
  - Currently, *know-it-alls* might say there is no known cosmic event by the name *Wormwood*. The problem with this is the first known human language, Sumerian, only dates back to 3500BC, and their written language (also the oldest) only goes back to 3100 BC. But the Abu Hureya/Wormwood event dates back to 10,800 BC, over 7000 years before mankind had any language that is known today. So *know-it-alls* who require written records of the *Wormwood* event, from a period 7000 years before mankind had written language, are absurd. God is saying He named the comet Wormwood.
- 44. **In 8:12, what geological event is marked by the sound fourth trumpet, and what epoch is marked by this geological event?**
  - a. The fourth trumpet ushered in the volcanic eruption of 536 AD (theorized to have been one eruption in the northern hemisphere around 536 A.D., and another eruption near the equator in 539). The trumpet and eruption mark the fall of the Western Roman Empire.

#### WOES & TRUMPETS

- 45. **In Chapter 8, the first trumpet sounds, along with the first trumpet of woe. About how long does a period of woe last?**

- a. The initial evidence suggests about **685 to 700** years. [The first woe beginning was announced after the fourth trumpet, in 536 AD; the first woe ended after 1264 (about 728 years after the first woe was announced). The second woe started in 1264, and was announced as ending after the 1906 San Francisco Earthquake (about 642 years)]. But this does not mean the third trumpet of woes will last as long.

### Chapter 9

- 46. **In 9:1, what described but unnamed event was ushered in by the sounding of the fifth trumpet?**
  - a. The Great Comet of 1264.
- 47. **What about the year 1264 is curious?**
  - a. It is roughly 1260 years after Jesus' birth. This is relevant because, in Revelation, God repeatedly uses the interval of 1260 years to mark key anniversaries (e.g., 1260 years from the 12 Tribes of Israel leaving Egypt to Jesus' birth).
- 48. **In 9:2 and 3, to what actual event does the "smoke" refer?**
  - a. Indonesia's Samalas volcano (erupted circa 1255).
- 49. **Indonesia's Samalas eruption of 1255 and the great comet of 1264 both occurred very close to what event that is centrally related to Revelation?**
  - a. The rebirth of the Holy Roman Empire (1254).
- 50. **In 9:3 and 4, locust attack the Earth, but are instructed not harm grass, any green thing or trees; they are only to attack people without the "seal of God." What does this mean?**
  - a. The locust refer to the many French inquisitors, dispatched to torture non-Christians in the Holy Inquisition, beginning in 1252. Inquisitors were not authorized to kill, just torture, once, as long as it did not result in loss of life or limb.
- 51. **What is the point of verse 9:4?**
  - a. 9:4 mocks Pope Innocent IV for pretending to promote Godly values and pretending to respect life, when, in fact, he initiated torture of Muslims and Jews.
- 52. **In 9:5, what historical events does the line "they were not**

**given authority to kill them, but to torment them” refer?**

- a. In 1252, Pope Innocent IV’s authorized “limited” use of torture on Muslims and Jews (and others). However, these permitted uses of torture often resulted in death and dismemberment.

53. **9:5 describes the “*torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man.*” 9:10 describes the tails of scorpions, “*and their power to hurt men 5 months.*” 9:8 says, “*They had hair like woman’s hair, and their teeth were like lions’ teeth.*” To what do these verses refer?**

- a. 9:10 refers to a flagrum whip; a fairly short whip with 3 or 4 thongs (lashes), with pieces of metal tied into the thongs, designed to rip the flesh. Recovering from flagrum whippings could take 5 months and cause horrible scarring. (In 9:8, the thongs are like women’s hair; the pieces of metal, like lion’s teeth.)

54. **In 9:6, to what does “men will seek death and will not find it...” refer?**

- a. It refers to how people who were being tortured during the inquisition prayed for death.

55. **To what do the *breastplates*, *wings* and *chariots* and *horses* mentioned in verse 9:8 refer?**

- a. These are instruments of torture, used in the Holy Inquisition. The *breastplate* refers to the ‘breast ripper’, which ripped off or mutilated and disfigured women’s breast. *Wings* refers to the *strappado*, a method of torture in which a person’s arms were tied behind their back, with rope at their wrists; the person was then elevated and dropped until his arms dislocated or severed. *Chariots* and *horses* refer to the invention and use of the *wooden horse*, a torture tool that resembled a horse and caused horrific pain and sometimes death.

56. **9:11 says, “...they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon (Satan).” What is the meaning of this?**

- a. This means Pope Innocent IV acted as a Satanic *king* by initiating the Papal inquisition.

57. **To which four angels does verse 9:15 refer?**

- a. The four angel of Chapter 7:1 and 2. (The four angels in chapters 7 and 9 are not the same as the Four Horsemen in Chapter 6.)
58. **What are verses 9:16 and 9:17 about?**
- a. The rise of the Ming Dynasty in China.
59. **Why does God, in Revelation, refer to the Ming Dynasty?**
- a. Because the Ming Dynasty ruled China from about 1368 to 1644, the period when, in **1624**, the Dutch East India Company (of the Dutch Republic, a member of the Holy roman Empire) seized Taiwan, which China has not fully reclaimed. Today, Taiwan's fate is a primary dividing point between the East and West.
60. **In 9:16, what does the number two-hundred-million represent?**
- a. The approximate population of China toward the end of the Ming Dynasty, in 1644.
61. **In 9:16 and 9:17, what is the significance of the horses and breastplates?**
- a. The horses and breastplates refer to the horses used by the Ming Dynasty's army. The breastplates are a reference to the special armor worn by some horse divisions, particularly in the late Ming Dynasty.
62. **In 9:17, what do the colors "fiery red" and "sulfur yellow" represent?**
- a. These colors refer to the origin of the Ming Dynasty. The Ming Dynasty started after a terrible flood on the Yellow River greatly harmed the economy, and created the conditions for rebellion. Zhu Yuanzhang was a peasant Buddhist Monk who joined a group of rebels called the Red Turbans. Zhu used this platform to defeat the Yuan Dynasty and become the first ruler of the Ming Dynasty.
63. **In 9:17, to what does "hyacinth blue" refer?**
- a. Oolong tea; which was dark green, but called bleu by the French –and often by much of the West.
64. **In 9: 17, what is the meaning of the passage "the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions"?**
- a. This refers to the ornate armor decorations worn by some of the Ming Dynasty's armored horse divisions.

65. **At the end of 9:17, to what does “out of their mouths came fire smoke and brimstone” refer?**
- This passage refers to the fact that China invented cannons in the 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup> century, which changed warfare.
  - The passage also refers to Zhu’s use of “fire ships’ to defeat the Han, in what is believed to be the largest naval conflict ever. Zhu’s forces of only 200,000 fighters defeated what may have been over 650,000 Han fighters. The “mouths” of these fire ships were usually on the main deck, filled with gunpowder or other explosive or combustible material, designed to combust as the fire ships approached an enemy ship.
66. **9:18 mentions 3 plagues that killed a third of mankind. What plagues are these?**
- Black Death (1334-1353), Cocolitzli Epidemics (1520), Mexico small pox (circa 1545-1548).
67. **9:18 (like 9:17) mentions “the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which came out of their mouths.” What is this a reference to?**
- The infected mouths of fleas and rats that caused most of the Black Plague deaths.
68. **9:19 speaks of an unknown beast whose “*power is in their mouths, for their tails are like serpents, having heads, and with them they do harm.*” To what does this passage refer?**
- This is a reference to the Great Wall of China; most of which was built during the Ming Dynasty (about 5,500 miles built during the Ming era), stretching like the tail of a great dragon. The power in their mouths refers to the mouths of the cannons, positioned at the top of the wall. The “heads” in the tail refer to two things: (1) the thousands of look-out tower points along the top of the wall, where guards (and their “heads”) kept watch for invaders; (2) “heads also refers to the “ignition head” of a canon.
69. **9:20 and 9:21 do more than they seem. How do these verses support the larger story?**
- They introduce and foreshadow central subjects (don’t worship

devils or idols, be moral not greedy; Christians should value people, not money and possessions). These themes will become prominent in Chapter 13-21.

70. **What is the overarching point of Chapter 9?**

- a. Chapter 9 is intended to express God's great disapproval of the terrible actions of the West, at the inception of the Holy Roman Empire, born in 1254, the year Pope Innocent IV (initiator of the Holy Inquisition, the original inquisition) died. BUT God has a fairly positive view of China, during this same period (see solutions 58 to 68).

Chapter 10

71. **In 10:1 and 2, who is the Mighty angel, clothed in a cloud, rainbow on his head, and feet as pillars of fire –and why does he have a small book and one foot on land and the other in the sea?**

- a. The angel represents Jesus, who gave His Father's revelation to John (thus, when He speaks "the Seven Thunders uttered" –the Seven Thunders record the life and words of Jesus). The angel reminds us of previous occasions when God appeared to and spoke men in the Bible (in Exodus, God appears before Moses as a pillar of **cloud** and a pillar of **fire**; in Genesis, God makes the **Rainbow** Covenant with Noah...). God uses these symbols to remind us that Jesus and God are one, and just as God appeared to Noah and Moses, Jesus appeared to John, 60+ years after His death. The angel's feet, one on land, one on sea, tip us that the angel is connected to the *Beast Out of the Sea* and the *Beast Out of the Land*, in Chapter 13, maybe the most memorable chapter of Revelation. Jesus is connected to these Beasts because the crimes were committed by nations that professed to be Christian. The little book in the angel's hand represents the book of Revelation. The angel handing the book to John reminds us that Revelation came from God, to Jesus to John.
- Although the angel represents Jesus in Chapter 10, in Chapter 11, the angel seems to be God, the Father, and speaks with God's voice at 11:3.

72. **In 10:4, a voice from Heaven instructs John not to write what the Seven Thunders say. From *that*, how do we know that John did NOT and could not report some other events in Revelation?**
- a. The voice from Heaven (God) instructs John NOT to report what the Seven Thunders say, but John still reported that the Seven Thunders uttered something (but not what that something was). If the voice from Heaven (God) had instructed John to delete any reference to the Seven Thunders' utterance we would be none-the-wiser. But, the first sentence of Revelation explains that God gave His Revelation to Jesus, and Jesus to the angel, and the angel to John... Thus, by showing us that He ordered John to omit what the Seven Thunders uttered, God informs us He only lets us know what He believes we deserve to know. But, because John witnessed this (with an "I saw" witness statement), we know John knew what the Seven Thunders uttered.
73. **What are "the Seven Thunders"?**
- a. The Seven Thunders refers to the seven primary writers of the New Testament: Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, James, and Peter.
74. **What did John eating the angel's little book represent?**
- a. John *ingesting* God and Jesus' *word* to write Revelation, thereby becoming God's figurative "mouth".
75. **10:7 says "*in the days of the sounding of the Seventh Angel, when he is about to sound, the mystery of God would be finished...*" What does this mean?**
- a. This means that when I publish these solutions to Revelation, God's mysteries (March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2024, in the West; March 14<sup>th</sup>, 2024, in the East) *the mysteries of God will be finished*. Shortly after that, the Seventh Trumpet will sound. (Solution #109 discloses when the Seventh Trumpet will sound.)
76. **In 10:9 and 10 what is the symbolism of the little book making John's stomach turn bitter?**
- a. John's stomach turning bitter represents the fact that most of the news in God's revelation was upsetting news for and about mankind.



## Chapter 11

God and Jesus reign over Christianity, but They are infinite and retain special loyalties and love for two other religions that flow out of the same ancestry: Islam and Judaism. This is at the heart of Chapter 11.

77. **What is Chapter 11 about?**

- a. God's special relationship to Islam and Judaism.
- b. How much God and the World are hurt by Western aggression.
- c. The coming of the Beasts.

78. **In 11:2, when the angel (God/Jesus) speaks of Gentiles, who is He referring to?**

- a. The Western world, specifically, Martin Luther and Germany, after Luther's Ninety-Five Theses, which initiated the 42 months mentioned in verse 11:2.
- God calling Protestants, Lutherans and all false Christian branches "Gentiles," and not allowing them into his temple is staggering.

79. **How do we know 11:2 refers to Martin Luther?**

- a. Because the time from when Luther sent the Ninety-Five Theses to when the Theses was banned was 42 months. (More in Chapter 13.)

80. **In 11:3, God pledges to "give power unto my two witnesses." Who are God's two witnesses?**

- a. Islam and Judaism;

81. **In 11:3, what does 1260 days represent?**

- a. 1260 years.

82. **In 11:3, what do the 1260 years (days) represent to the origin of BOTH Islam and Judaism?**

- a. In Islam, 1260 is the number of years from the formation of Islam (610 AD) to the beginning of the Anglo-Arab wars (1970-1920).
- b. In Judaism, 1260 represents the time period from the Israelites leaving Egypt (Exodus) to the birth of Jesus.

83. **In 11:3, what is the significance of the number 1260?**

- a. In 11:3, 1,260 refers both to Muslims and Judaist, who both do not accept Jesus. The significance of this number is it is half of 2520. 2520 is *the divine number*, in that it is the lowest number that all numbers 1-9 (or 1-10) are divisors. But when 2520 is halved, to

1260, the only number, 1-10, that is not a divisor is 8. In Revelation, 8 is Jesus' secondary number (5 is His primary number). God is saying He will accept these two religions, even if they do not accept Jesus. Five, Jesus' primary number, still divides into 1260; so there is no division between God and Jesus.

84. **In 11:3, what does sackcloth represent?**

- a. Judaism's and Islam's shared history.

85. **What do the olive trees and candlesticks symbolize in 11:4?**

- a. Olive trees represent peace and reconciliation, and candlesticks represent churches. Thus, in this case, the olive trees and candlesticks represent peace and reconciliation between Islam and Judaism.

86. **In 11:4, what do the two candlesticks represent?**

- a. Judaism and Islam.

87. **What does 11:5 mean?**

- a. The point of 11:5 is that BOTH Judaism and Islam are special to God, but He expects them both to defend themselves (*"if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth"*). And God demands that they kill anyone who harms them.

88. **What does 11:6 mean?**

- a. Judaism and Islam are so important to God, He will shut Heaven for them, stop rain, turn rivers to blood, and unleash plagues upon mankind, as often as these two need.

89. **In 11:7, whose testimony is God referring to when He says "when they shall have finished their testimony," and when?**

- a. This refers to Muslims and Jews who were persecuted and ordered to testify and convert during the Spanish Inquisition, particularly, those under Ferdinand and Isabella, at the end of the 15<sup>th</sup> century and beginning of the 16<sup>th</sup> Century.

90. **Who does the word "them" refer to in 11:7 ("make war against them, and overcome them")?**

- a. Muslims and Jews.

91. **What event does 11:8 refer to?**

- a. The 1563 London Plague, where 24-33% of the population was

killed.

92. **What Beast ascended out of the bottomless pit?**

- a. The Beast out of the Sea, the first beasts introduced in Chapter 13.

93. **In 11:8, what does the *great city* represent?**

- a. Any powerful, abusive and corrupt place.
- b. The West.

94. **Why does 11:8 say: “...which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where our lord was crucified”?**

This serves two purposes:

- a. First, “which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt,” refers to Sodom and Egypt when they were spiritually unhealthy. The writer (God) is saying London, during the 1563 plague was spiritually unhealthy.
- b. Second, saying Jesus was crucified in Sodom and Egypt, is to say, wherever there is rampant evil, Jesus died for the souls there too.

95. **In 11:9, what does three days and a half mean?**

- a. 350 years (100 years = 1 day).

96. **What does “*and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves*” mean?**

- a. The quote refers to 3.5 centuries of international genocides and other crimes committed by the West. Some of these crimes, like bringing smallpox to South America, caused so many thousands and millions of deaths that the survivors could not bury all of the dead.

97. **What is 11:10 about?**

- a. The peoples of the world, outside of the West, being happy when Western nations begin warring with each other, in the late 18<sup>th</sup> to mid 19<sup>th</sup> centuries.

98. **What does God’s use of multiple ciphers (or codes, or alternate meanings) for the same word (day = one year; day = 100 years) indicate?**

- a. This reflects God’s interest in seeing humans increase their creative thinking.

99. **What time period does the three days and a half (350 years) cover?**

- a. 1555 (when Martin Luther’s Lutheranism successfully, and legally,

divided the Church, in the Peace of Augsburg, 1555) to 1905.

100. **Who are the two prophets referred to in 11:10? And why does the world rejoice about their misfortune?**

- a. Martin Luther and John Calvin are the two *prophets* (false prophets). The world rejoices because Luther's and Calvin's adulteration of Christianity further corrupted Western values, and expanded the West's crimes against non-Whites and non-Westerners.

101. **In 11:11, God says "*the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet.*" Who does "them", "they" and "their" refer?**

- a. Japan, in the Russo-Japanese War (Feb 1904 to Sept 1905).

102. **In 11:11, what does "*and great fear fell upon those who saw them*" mean?**

- a. It means the world was stunned that Japan defeated Russia, who was viewed as a superior fighting force. This caused the West to fear Asian nations might become dominant military powers.

103. **11:12 says, "*and they heard a great voice from Heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to Heaven in a cloud...*" What is this passage describing?**

- a. The Courrieres mine disaster, March 19, 1906, where 1,099 French miners were killed.

104. **What is the "great voice" mentioned in 11:12?**

- a. The Courrieres explosion.

105. **11:13 starts: "*And the same hour was there a great earthquake...*" To what does this passage refer?**

- a. The 1906 San Francisco Earthquake.
- NOTE: 11:13 says 7000 people died in the 1906 SF Earthquake. After almost a century of complaints, in 2005, sixteen years after the 1989 book *Denial of Disaster* was released, SF Board of Directors revised the number of deaths to "3000+". What's the correct number of deaths?  
**Solution: 7000.**

106. **How many years between the Peace of Augsburg division of the Church, in 1555, to the Russo-Japanese War (1904-1905), the Courrieres mine disaster (Mar 1906), and the 1906 SF Earthquake?**

- a. 350 years
107. **In 11:15 the Seventh Trumpet sounds. 11:15 also explains:**  
***“...The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord...and He shall reign forever and ever.”*** Does any of this indicate if the Seventh Trumpet has sounded yet, in 2024?
- a. No. Just because a trumpet sounds two verses after a verse about the 1906 earthquake does not mean the trumpet has sounded in our reality (currently 2024). This trumpet scene occurs in Heaven, where God bends time, and story events extend into the future and past. Further, the intervals between trumpets on Earth are not uniform, so predicting them is impossible.
108. **Concerning 11:18, all of the earliest known environmental conservation movements trace their origin to the mid 19<sup>th</sup> century (Madras 1842; Alkali Act, 1863; Sea Birds Preservation Act, 1869). The word *pollution* was not coined until 14<sup>th</sup> century (France), and did not appear in a dictionary until Webster’s 1828 dictionary. Yet, in Revelation (4:6-8, 7:3, 9:4, 11:18...) we see characters stridently calling for environmental protection (“...thou shouldest...destroy them which destroy the earth.” 11:18). What does this indicate?**
- a. That Jesus and God knew fake Christian leaders would not do His will and protect the planet.
109. **What is the full meaning of verse 11:15, and how does it connect to verse 10:7?**
- a. Verse 11:15 informs us the sounding of the Seventh Trumpet will coincide with the Second Coming. Here are some of the details:
- 11:15 explains, after the 7th Trumpet sounds, “the Kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever.” This refers to the events of 19:11-21 and 20:1-3, when Jesus returns, defeats the Kings of the Earth, and the Beast’s spirit, and locks Satan away for 1000 years.
  - The Seventh Trumpet is the trumpet that sounds as Jesus dispatches His angels to gather His Elect (Matt 24:31). We should all be able to hear that trumpet.

110. **In 11:19, what is significance of the Ark of the Covenant being seen in Heaven, in God's possession?**

a. In 11:19, God calls the ark "the *Ark of **His** Covenant*" –meaning he has taken the Covenant back –because critical mass of Jews have violated it. Verse 11:19, when God reveals He possesses the lost Ark, is situated around 1906. This indicates around 1906 God rescinded and took back His Covenant with Israel. Chapter 14:14-20 then show God began to punish the West and Jews in WWI and WWII for various transgressions.

### WOES & TRUMPETS II

111. **In Chapter 11, verse 15, the seventh trumpet sounds, and a joyous proclamation that "...the kingdoms of this world have become kingdoms of our Lord and His Christ..." What was the downside of the seventh trumpet?**

a. Per 8:13, the Seventh Trumpet would also be the last *Trumpet of Woe*, and periods of woe can be very long and difficult.

### The Western Plagues

112. **In Revelation, God shows us various plagues in the 14<sup>th</sup> century, the 16<sup>th</sup> Century, and the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Why?**

- a. In 9:18 God shows us the Black Plague, which killed about half of Europe's population in the mid 14<sup>th</sup> century, after the Holy Inquisition, as the Holy Roman Empire was rising. In verses 9:18 and 11:9, God reminds us how Spain exported smallpox to Mexico in 1520 (killing 1.5 to 3 million people). Verse 11:8 refers to the 1563 London Plague, which was delivered as the Holy Roman Empire was conquering continents, enslaving thousands and killing millions.
- By reminding us of the diseases God unleashed on the West, He is informing us that He has imposed substantial punishments on the West, over decades and centuries, but they would not learn their lesson.

### Chapter 12

113. **What does the Chapter 12 story arch represent?**

a. The history and evolution of Judeo-Christianity; from inception, to Jacob, to the 12 Tribes fleeing from Egypt, to the early days of the Christian Church.

- b. Also, in 12:1 and 2, God honors *Mother Nature*, the life system He directly, or purposefully indirectly, created to govern life on Earth. The reason God demands His people defend themselves from attacks (see solution #87) is to respect nature's *survival-of-the-fittest* system. God clearly loves people who are not *the fittest*, but He expects them to do their best to stand up for themselves, and not grow cowardly, terrified to be hurt –outwardly passive, inwardly hateful.
  - c. Chapter 12 is also a tribute to the great mothers of humanity.
114. **What does the woman represent in 12:1?**
- a. The mother of mankind.
  - b. The Mother of the Israelites;
  - c. Nature, or Mother Nature. (The moon under the Woman's feet, and the 12 stars, remind us women cycle with the moon at God's command).
115. **In 12:1, what do the 12 stars in the woman's crown represent?**
- a. The 12 Tribes of Israel;
  - b. 12 months of the years.
116. **In 12:1, who is the child the woman is carrying?**
- a. Jacob, father of the Israelites;
117. **Why are Jacob and the Israelites so important?**
- a. Because Jacob and the Israelites are from the first line of people to understand there is only one true, all-powerful and good God, and they loved God and each other, and they kept God's Commandments, and they respected the laws God gave them to live by.
118. **In 12:3, who is the Great Red Dragon?**
- a. Satan
119. **What do the Dragon's (Satan's) seven heads represent?**
- a. Seven Western European regions, going through various trials, which would lead them to one day become the Holy Roman Empire.
  - b. Seven antagonists to the Seven Churches and Seven Spirits of God.
  - c. The seven deadly sins.
120. **What do the Dragon's seven crowns represent?**
- a. The Dragon's (Satan's) rule over the 7 nations of the Holy Roman Empire.

- b. The crowns are a symbolic proclamation that Satan is the supreme evil that mankind must contend with. Thus, there are other beasts in Revelation, but only one Satan –with crowns on his heads
121. **Who is the child in 12:5?**
- a. Jacob
  - b. The 12 tribes of Israel.
122. **In 12:6, what does the woman fleeing into the wilderness represent?**
- a. The Israelites fleeing Egypt.
123. **12:7 to 12:9 refer to the Dragon, the Serpent, the Devil and Satan, but 12:9 makes clear that all of these are the same evil entity. According to Revelation 12:1–9, when did God (perhaps via his angel Gabriel) cast Satan down to Earth?**
- a. Some unspecified time between 1260 B.C. (when the Israelites fled Egypt) and Jesus’ birth.
124. **In 12:7-9 we see Michael “and his angels” fight the Dragon (Satan) “and his angels”. What can this tell us about Heaven?**
- a. This indicates in Heaven God gives us free will, as He gives us on Earth. This suggests, occasionally, there may be disagreements among ascendant beings in Heaven.
125. **12:9 indicates Satan was cast out and cast down to Earth some point between 1260 B.C. and Jesus’ birth. Is there anything striking about that?**
- a. During this timeframe, around 500 BC, the Greeks began using money. This supports the existence of a deep relationship between Satan and money.
126. **In 12:11, what does the expression “...and they loved not their lives unto the death” mean?**
- a. God’s hope that we are not so in love with our lives that we forget to live with character and courage. If we are too in love with life, we will act like selfish cowards, and not make it into Heaven. (But we should also not be foolhardy –and show that we don’t value the gift of life.)
127. **12:12 says the Devil will inflict great wrath on mankind “because he knoweth that he has but a short time” before his end.**



**Because Revelation was given by God, to Jesus, to John (with an angel in there too), what are the most profound implications of Satan's knowledge of his own death or downfall?**

- a. It appears to indicate God deliberately gave/gives Satan a great deal of knowledge of future events ("*knoweth that he has but a short time*") concerning mankind. With this knowledge, Satan can find the most influential people to corrupt, to destroy the most lives. This reminds us that God wants all believers tested, to see if they are corruptible and selfish, or if they show integrity, love and mercy.

**128. In 12:13, who does the woman represent?**

- a. Mary, Jesus' mother.
- b. The symbolic mother of the new Christian church.
- c. The mother of the Son of Man.

**129. Who is the child that was born in 12:13?**

- a. Jesus
- b. The Son of Man.

**130. In 12:14, what does the woman (flying into the wilderness and nourishing for a time) represent?**

- a. She represents the early Christians Church, after Jesus' death.
- b. The woman also represents, both, the Christian Church and Judaism.

**131. In 12:14, what do the two eagle wings represent?**

- a. One wing represents the woman's past (Judaism and the 12 Tribes of Israel), the other represents the her future: Jesus and Christianity.

**132. In 12:14, what does the wilderness represent?**

- a. The wilderness represents the persecution Christians and Jews faced after Jesus' death, which forced them into hiding.

**133. In 12:15, 16, what does (1) the flood, and (2) the Earth helping the woman, by swallowing up the flood, represent?**

- a. The flood represents Satan's efforts to harm and punish the early Christians with flood rains. But, near the Jordan River, where Jesus was baptized, year after year, the Earth just absorbed the water, creating the perfect conditions for baptisms.

**134. From the story, why was Jesus coming to Earth necessary?**

- a. Once Satan was cast down to Earth, Satan would lead many more

people away from God. Thus, Jesus was needed to counter Satan's attack. Like many or most religions, Judaism did not proselytize; so Jesus and Christianity would counter Satan by proselytizing, and leading people to God.

135. **What is Chapter 12's message for women and mothers?**

- a. Chapter 12 shows how brave women raised and fought for the most important people and nations throughout history. Having children requires that women risk their lives, and devote themselves to raising good people. No role is more important. Women who must work, or choose to work, deserve respect, but women and men should not underestimate the importance of mothers and wives.

### Chapter 13

The Chapter 13 solutions are presented, as intended, in pages 14 to 56. For documentary reasons, these heavily edited Chapter 13 solutions are re-presented here. (Some Chapter 13 sections/solutions, like those concerning Mark Crimes and John Gardner, are not presented here.)

13:1-10, The First Beast

136. **In 13:1, what did the 7 heads of the first Beast represent?**

- a. The 7-headed *Beast out of the Sea* represents the 7 primary nations of Western Europe (the West), the "Holy Roman Empire" (HRE); **England, France, Spain, Portugal, Netherlands, Denmark** and **Germany**, from approximately 1500 to 1865, going out to plunder the Americas and Africa. (In 17:9 we learn the 7 heads represent 7 nations).

137. **In 13:1, what do the Beast's 10 horns represent?**

- a. The 10 future principle colonies of the Beast: India, United States, Canada, Central America, South America, Brazil, West Indies, South Africa, West Africa, Oceania/Australia.
- b. Brazen violation of the 10 commandments.

138. **In 13:1, what do the ten crowns on the first Beast's ten horns represent?**

- a. The 7-headed Beast's rule over the 10 future colonies.
- b. The West's opposition to the 10 Commandments.

139. **In 13:1, why does the Beast not have seven crowns (one on each of its seven heads)?**

- a. Because God and Jesus (who gave God's revelation to John) are saying the first Beast (Out of the Sea) is subservient to Satan, who wears the seven crowns.

140. **In 13:2, what does *like unto a leopard* mean?**

- a. Leopards' spots are their natural camouflage; making them hard to see. Revelation 13:4 says the world *worshipped the Beast*. This ability to inspire worship was part of the Beast's unusual leopard-like survival advantage. [Because things with white or very pale coloring are rare in nature, it's possible that humans developed survival defenses to be wary about brown and dark animals, but no wariness of white or pale coloring; allowing Europeans' deep penetration, before striking.]
- b. Because Western Europeans, when they invaded other countries, acted with guile, which made their predatorial intentions unclear, they were *like unto a leopard*.

141. **In 13:2. What does "feet of a bear" mean?**

- a. *Feet of a bear* pertains to new shoe-making technology that developed in Europe in the 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> century, which allowed European soldier to fight deeper into the cold season.
- b. *Feet of a bear* is a metaphor for walking plunderously and fearlessly (the way a large bear might plunder through a campsite).

**See Chapter 13 solutions in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.**

142. **In 13:2, what does *mouth of a lion* mean?**

- a. *Mouth of a lion* refers to how, in Europe, the powerful began to use the moveable printing press **to make their voices and views travel far and wide** (like the *mouth of a lion*).
- b. *Mouth of a lion* also means speaking in a belligerent, threatening, or *war-like* way

143. **In 13:2 what does "the dragon" mean?**

- a. The dragon (*which gave power unto the beast*) means *military power*.
- b. Satan (see in 12:3 and 9: the *great red dragon*).

144. **In 13:3, what does the *head "as it were wounded to death"* and "*his deadly wound was healed...*" mean?**

- a. The deadly wounded head that is somehow healed, represents the **fall and rebirth** of the Western Roman Empire. The Western Roman Empire fell around 500 AD, but was *reborn* in 1254, when Germany, Austria, and parts of Italy and France united in the new "Holy Roman Empire"; surviving until 1806.

145. **13:4, what does *worship the dragon* mean?**

- a. "Worship the dragon" is to overly admire the Beast's military power, or to try to imitate its military power (*and re-make oneself in its likeness*).
- b. This phrase, "worshipping the dragon," in verse 4, is one of the most powerful judgments God makes against the leaders and people of the world. In Chapter 12, God refers to Satan as "the Dragon" and "the Great Dragon," then here, in 13:4, God is accusing the world of worshipping the

dragon. By worshipping the West, God is saying the world worshipped Satan.

146. **In 13:4, what does *worshipping the Beast* mean?**

- a. *Worshipping the Beast* occurred when non-Western leaders and citizens were overly impressed with Western culture; thus, subordinated their traditions and identity, and allowed Western culture and interests to infiltrate and greatly influence their society.

147. **What is the mouth in 13:5?**

- a. The “mouth” is the new moveable type printing press, used to attack the Church, in the 16<sup>th</sup> century.

148. **In 13:6, who blasphemed against God and made war with the saints?**

- a. Martin Luther.

See Chapter 13 solutions in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.

149. **In 13:6, how did Martin Luther “open his mouth in blasphemy against God...”?**

- a. In addition to the Ninety-Five Theses (1517) attack on the Church, in 1522, Luther published his first translation of the Bible. More would follow. Luther’s translations corrupted God’s word; probably most notably by adding the word “alone” after “faith” in Romans 3:28; which misled congregants that they could be saved by their faith, without performing good works. This gave rise to the first Beast (the HRE), who intended to do no good works; claiming to be saved by faith alone.

150. **In 13:7, what does “*And it was given unto him to make war with the saints*” refer to?**

- a. This refers to how, in 1529, eight years after Martin Luther’s Ninety-Five Theses was banned, a group of *six princes* and representatives of 14 HRE Imperial Free Cities (the Protestants) filed a legal petition to the Imperial Diet at Speyer AGAINST the ban of Martin Luther and his writings and teachings. This was called the *Protestation at Speyer*.
- b. This also appears to refer, subordinately, to the Thirty Years’ War (1618-1648), which was a continuation of the Protestant movement. The Thirty Years’ War led to the spread of Calvinism (John Calvin).

151. **In 13:7, what does “*and to overcome them*” mean or refer to?**

- a. This refers to the fact that in 1555, in the Peace of Augsburg, the six princes won their battle; thus, Christianity was legally divided in the HRE, and the rulers of each state were permitted to choose between Lutheranism (the new religion designed by Martin Luther) and Catholicism. Beyond spreading Lutheranism, this gave birth to various Protestant religions/churches.

152. In 13:7, what does “*And power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations*” mean or refer to?

- a. This refers to the fact that all HRE states, and soon most of the rest of Western Europe, would abandon the Catholic Church, in favor of Lutheranism and Protestantism. (This influence over all kindreds, tongues and nations was accelerated by a separate worldwide Western cultural influence: *worshipping the Beast*.)

153. One of Revelation’s many powerful verses is verse 13:8: “*And all that dwell upon the Earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb...*” What does 13:8 mean, and who is “him” whose names are not written in the book of life?

- a. “Him” (*whose names are not written in the book of life*) refers to several entities: (1) the West (the 7 nations of the Holy Roman Empire –the Beast), and (2) Martin Luther (and John Calvin and other founders of the new false faiths). Often God symbolically refers to his Church and Church members with feminine pronouns (see Revelation 19:7, 8...); this is because the collective Church represents God’s symbolic wife. But in 13:8 God refers to these churches (Lutheran, Protestant, Calvinist...) with a masculine pronoun, signifying He does not acknowledge these, or any other similarly manufactured, churches. God is saying the Holy Roman Empire is unholy, and Martin Luther and John Calvin, etc, are also unholy, and all nations that worship the Beast are unholy, and those who follow Lutheranism, Protestantism, Calvinism, etc., worship unholy entities (*worship him, whose names are not written in the Book of Life*).
- God does not address homosexuality in Revelation (indicating homosexuality is not a crime). However, 13:8 may indicate God does not approve of homosexual marriage. My take on this is: God can forgive/accept homosexuals who engage in monogamous relationships. But promiscuous people, heterosexual or homosexual, are unlikely to enter Heaven.

See Chapter 13 solutions in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.

154. God does not accept the many Churches that formed after Martin Luther divided the church, largely because they altered His words and laws, made false accusations against the Church, etc., but there is also a powerful symbolic reason that God will not accept these Churches. What is this symbolic reason?

- a. As we learned in Revelation, God is in a symbolic marriage with his seven true Churches. Revelation also confirms that God is very opposed to marital infidelity. For God to accept any of the false churches that emerged after Luther would be akin to God being unfaithful to his symbolic wives; something God will not consider.

155. What is the point of 13:10, saying “he who kills with the sword

**must be killed with the sword”?**

- a. This is a reference to William I, first ruler of the Dutch Republic (a slave trading Protestant country), who was the first head of state killed with a handgun (1584).
- b. This is God passing judgment on the West.

13:11-18, The Second Beast

**156. In 13:11 and 12, who does the second Beast represent?**

- a. The United States. [In 13:11 we learn the new beast is a single nation (one head), and a dragon (a great military power). Next, in 13:12, we learn the second Beast (*of the image and mark*) had all of the power of the first beast (HRE). This could only be the US or the USSR; but the USSR did not cause the earth to worship the first beast (Western Europe). Thus the Beast is the US. (13:13 through 13:15 confirm this.)]

**157. In 13:11, what do the Beast’s two horns represent?**

- a. The second Beast’s two horns represent Israel and Japan, two nations tied to the United States since the end of World War II. Under the second Beast, private parties and corporations, and the US government and military would use Israel and Japan to perform actions, off U.S. soil, that were illegal on U.S. soil.

**b. See Chapter 13 solutions in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.**

**158. In 13:11, what does it mean to “spake as a dragon”?**

- a. To speak with the belligerence of a tremendous military power.
- b. To speak like Satan.

**159. In 13:12, what does “he exerciseth all the power of the first beast...and causeth the earth...to worship the first beast” mean?**

- a. It means the second Beast had the power to make the world worship Western European and American values, beliefs, style, practices, etc.

**160. In 13:13, what does “in the sight of men” mean or refer to?**

- a. *In the sight of men* refers to people watching TV or looking at computer/internet device screens.

**161. In 13:13, what does “maketh fire come down from the sky in the sight of men” mean or refer to?**

- a. This refers to U.S. playing newsreel footage of the US dropping nuclear bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in movie theaters in the 1940s; and broadcasting US missile launches in the late 1950s, and in Viet Nam in the 1960s, and in Desert Storm on 1991.

**162. In 13:14, what does “in the sight of the Beast” refer to?**

- a. “*In the sight of the Beast*” (13:14) refers to the Beast’s use of TV to effect mass psychological change (consensual brainwashing) of US citizens.
- b. “*In the sight of the beast*” also refers to the Beast’s ability to spy on and watch Americans, and any nation that purchased US cable technology, via



cable boxes.

163. **In 13:14, what does “by the means of those miracles” mean or refer to?**

- a. “*The means*” referred to the science behind the Beast’s magic: *psychology - mass media-distributed psychological reprogramming*, or brainwashing; not implemented by force, but by subtle persuasion.

164. **In Rev Chapter 13, what does “image” mean?**

- a. “Image” (primary sense) is *the physical or social likeness of a person* (similar to the way the term is used, in English, today). (See Rev 13:14.)
- b. “Image” is a TV (television); (As used in Rev 13:14.)
- c. “Image” is the actual viewing *image* of a TV screen (as we use the English word today). (See Rev 13:15, “...give life unto the image...”.)
- d. “Image” is the ability to use a TV or receive a TV signal (Rev 13:14).
- e. “Image” is a corrupt, deceitful, hateful pervading mentality (15:2).
- f. “Image” is a poor *body-image* one gets from watching the Beast’s *image* (TV), or explicit content on the Beast’s *mark*. (Also 15:2.)

See Chapter 13 solutions in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.

165. **In 13:14, what does make an image to the beast mean?**

- a. Foreign nations making or buying TVs, so their people can watch the Beast.
- b. Foreign nations making or buying the ability to receive TV signals.
- c. Foreign nations OR citizens remaking their national and/or personal images in the likeness of the US.

166. **In 13:15, what does “give life unto the image” mean?**

- a. It means the Beast had the power to animate the image on the screen –the power to create motion pictures.

167. **In 13:15, what is it to worship the image of the Beast?**

a. **The two non-Western** (outside of the US and the West) **definitions** of “making an image to the beast” or “worshipping the Beast” are:

- a. Definition #1: “**Making an image to the Beast**” is when a nation outside of the US is persuaded to make or accept a device or portal (a TV or internet conduit system) for the Beast (the US) to send entertainment, propaganda, pornography, etc, to the foreign nation.
- b. Definition #2: “**worshipping the Image of the Beast**” is when citizens and leaders of non-Western nations adopt Western values, behaviors, dress, beliefs, monetary systems, and reject their own traditions.

**The West’s** subtle supremacist inculcation caused many Westerners to hate other races and cultures; thus, “worshipping the image,” in the West, is:

- c. **In the West, “worshipping the image”** is when Westerners are reprogrammed to see other races/cultures as inferior.

The **Universal** definition of “worshipping the image” is:

- d. Universally, ***“worshipping the image”*** is watching or using one’s TV or smart-phone/computer too much (causing parents to neglect their children, and causing children to develop psychological issues and poor social skills).
168. **In 13:15, what does “speak” mean or refer to?**
- “Speak” means the images on the TV and internet devices should also project sound, so viewers can hear the characters, and the Beast can speak to the world.
  - “Speak” could also mean the Beast’s TV-distributed images of US wealth were so effective at inciting international envy, the images and propaganda could also incite vocal demonstrations and protests (*speak*) for social change.
169. ***“...And cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.” What is this passage about?***
- This passage warns that the protests for change could lead to upheavals, where innocent traditionalists, of all faiths, were killed.
- See Chapter 13 solutions in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.**
170. **In 13:16, what is a “mark”?**
- A “mark” is a *Divine identifier* or marking, placed *in* the forehead or *in* the right hand of humans, identifying souls who will be punished in Hell, for engaging in unconscionable crimes. (See 13:16, 14:7-9)
  - A **“mark” is any computer, laptop or smart-phone internet connected device, with a visual display screen** (used to view terrible content and make purchases, see 13:17).
  - A **“mark” is a curse or disease** one acquires, as punishment, for bad behavior, issued before Judgment day. (See 16:2, where a disease of a “loathsome sores” falls on “men who had the mark.”)
  - A **“mark” is a brand**, burned on the hands and foreheads of human souls, marking chattel owned by a man (14:11 “mark of his name.”)
  - A **“mark” is a *terrible criminal minion***. [See Rev 15:2, where “*his mark*” refers to the Beast’s *minions*; and 19:19 “and *their* armies”.]
  - A **“mark” is a cure or prevention; a way to stop spread of a disease** (meaning, once people know the *mark* is a sentence to damnation, they will stop their bad conduct, tell others, and stop further spread of the disease).
171. **Who earns marks in their forehead (their psyche)?**
- People *receive* the mark *in* their foreheads by viewing corrupt, perverted and hateful TV and internet images. The forehead represents our minds, or our psychology, or psyche. So corrupt thought gets a mark in the forehead.
172. **Who earns marks in their right hand (their deed)?**
- People who produce or distribute corrupt, perverted or hateful internet or



TV videos, etc., receive the mark in their right hands.

Most people are right handed, so our right hands tend to govern most of our action. Thus, corrupt action gets a right hand mark.

### **13:17 THAT NO MAN MIGHT BUY OR SELL**

This section only presents a portion/fraction of the complete 13:17 solution. I encourage you to see pages 47 to 51.

**173. What is the point of verse 17, in Chapter 13?**

- a. Verse 17 of chapter 13, is a mystery, from an evolving carry-on thought that began in verse 16. 13:17 reads:

*“And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the Beast, or the number of his name.”*

The point of verse 17 is to communicate that life inside the nation of the *Beast of the Image and Mark* (the US) became so evil and corrupt that no person could buy or sell (exist) unless he had “the mark, the name of the Beast, or the number of his name.” It is then the reader’s job to figure out how a resourceful person (or criminal) could buy AND sell, AND sell what, in such a corrupt place. There are three parts, 13:17(a), 13:17(b), and 13:17(c).

In 13:17(a), you must find a way to buy and sell using only *a mark*.

In 13:17(b), you must find a way to buy AND sell using only *the name of the Beast*.

In 13:17(c), you must find a way to buy AND sell using only *the number of his name*.

**See Chapter 13 solutions in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.**

**174. To solve 13:17(A), how can you use a mark to buy AND sell in the Beast (the US)?**

- a. See page 46 to 48 for this solution.

**175. What are the names of the Beast?**

- a. THE UNITED STATES;
  - b. JOHN W GARDNER
  - c. Babylon (a nickname for the US);
  - d. The Great Whore (a nickname for the US);
  - e. The Great City (a nickname for the US);
  - f. The Mother of Harlots (a nickname for the US).
- In Chapter 2 the name Jezebel is also used to refer to the US.
- 176. To solve 13:17(B), how can you use the name of the Beast to buy AND sell, in the Beast (the US)?**
- a. See pages 46 to 48 for this solution.
- 177. What is the number of his name?**
- a. 50 (*his name is the United states; the name refers to the 50 States in the United States –the number of his name*).

- It can also be reasoned that a correct answer to this question is any number from 13-50, because there were 13 states in 1789, and 48 by 1940s –when the second Beast was born, and 50 in 1959, when Alaska and Hawaii finally joined the union.
- b. **XES** (The uppercase Greek alphanumeric symbols John used in Revelation);
- c. **ΧΞΣ** (The lowercase Greek alphanumeric symbols John used in Revelation);
- d. 600+60+6 (the Arabic numeric equivalent of the Greek symbols);
- e. 666 (the common reduction of the Greek symbols);
- f. **67** (The number that represented Gardner’s status in 1967 and after, and the alphanumeric cipher total of the name “Gardner”).

**See Chapter 13 solutions, in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.**

**178. To solve 13:17(C), how can you use the name of the Beast to buy AND sell, in the Beast (the US)?**

**To Buy:**

- a. His name (the Beast’s name) is *United States*. There are 50 states that make up the United States, so number of “united states,” referred to by the name “United States,” is 50. But the number 50, alone, won’t make us any money.

But if an average Joe wants to make money in the US, he needs to start a business. In the US, Joe must create or initiate his business at the state level, in one of the 50 states. After applying for a **state business license/permit**, usually through the *Secretary of State Office*, Joe’s state will issue him a state business license number, **in his name AND in his business’ name**; hence: **the Number of his Name!!**

- Brilliant beyond comprehension, and it shows God and Jesus were aware of US business systems 1600 years before the US existed.

See pages 46 to 48 for the rest of this solution.

**179. Can you integrate your businesses?**

- a. See pages 49-50 for this solution.

**180. Regarding 13:17, how many total answers are there for (a) the number of definitions for a “mark”, (b) the number of names for the Beast; (c) the total of all the various *numbers of his name*?**

- a. 6 ; b. 6 ; c. 6

### **13:18**

The full solutions to the 13:18 mysteries can be found on pages 52 to 60. The 13:18 solutions, in this section, are presented for organizational purposes.

**181. Who is the third and final Beast?**

- a. John W Gardner (see pages 46-60, etc.)

- Originally the name “the Beast” referred to seven aggressive Western European nations.
- Next, the name “the Beast” referred to the US.
- Next, the name “the Beast referred to John W Gardner,” and the US became *Babylon*.
- “Worshipping the Beast” will continue to be a reference to the US or West, but the Beast is now John W. Gardner.

182. **Re 13:18, what are the numbers of the Beast?**

- XΞΣ** (uppercase Greek alphabet numerical characters);
- Χξς** (lowercase Greek alphabet numerical characters);
- 600+60+6** (the configuration of Arabic characters, analogous and equal to the Greek);
- 666** (a reduction of 600+60+6);

**See Chapter 13 solutions, in pages 14–56. Skip to page 108.**

183. **What does the Beast’s number represent?**

- The 666 represents the easiest means to permanently control wealth and power in the US. The 666 are the 666 people (primarily CEOs, Republican politicians, intelligence agency heads...) necessary to achieve this objective. (See pages 53 to 57.)

184. **The Number of the Beast is/was 600+60+6 (666). In this number, what do the numbers 60 and 600 represent?**

- See pages 53 to 57.

185. **Who are the original 6 leaders of Gardner’s 666?**

- John W Gardner, Nelson Rockefeller, William S Paley, Henry Kissinger, Milton Friedman, and William J Brennan.

186. **13:18 reads: “Here is Wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the Beast; for it is a number of a man; and his number is...” 13:18 tells us the various names God suggests for the *Number of the Beast*. The hints provided about the possible names are in the phrases “number of his name,” “number of a man,” “his number”. From this, what are the six Divinely approved names:**

- (John) Gardner’s 666;
  - The 666 of John Gardner;
  - The Number of John Gardner;
  - The Number of the Beast;
  - The 666 of the Beast;
  - his 666* (lowercase h).
- Now that the mystery is solved, the top three names (a, b and c) are the preferred names.

## Chapter 14

187. **How is Chapter 14 different from chapter 12, 13, 15 and 16, and can you explain its 3-part structure?**

- a. Chapters 12, 13, and 15, 16 are sequential, going forward in time. Chapter 14 has three parts, which are presented in reverse sequence.  
**Part I.** Verses 1-5 occur at the first Resurrection (sometime after 2027).  
**Part II.** Verses 6-13 return to the linear sequence, situated in 2002-2021.  
**Part III.** Verses 14 to 21 (when Jesus and 3 angels begin killing masses, in the winepress of God's wrath), go back in time, to where Chapter 11 ended (1906), and resume telling the story of God's wrath against the West. Verses 14-21 are about the millions of Westerners God and Jesus allowed to die in World War I (1914-18) and World War II (1939-45).
- God is reminding us He has imposed serious punishment on the West, but they would not learn. The people God punished most in WWI were Westerners. **The people God punished most in WWII were Westerners, Jews and Japan.** He may have punished Japan for becoming unreasonably belligerent, like the West. He may have punished the Jews for engaging in disinformation and press manipulation, like the West.

188. **In Chapter 14, verse 1, who are the 144,000?**

- a. The 144,000 best souls since the advent of Jesus.

189. **Did you notice the big change in what the Beast represents in Chapter 14? Explain.**

- a. In 14:9, the Beast switches from representing the US, in the second half of Chapter 13, to representing only John Gardner. Thus, the *mark* and the *Beast* are given male pronouns for the rest of Revelation (*his* mark, *his* image). [Verse 13:18 first hints that the Beast is becoming, or has become, a man: "...for it is the number of a man."]

190. **What happens to Babylon?**

- a. Initially, in 14:6 it appears as if Babylon (the new name for the US in Chapters 14-18) was totally destroyed ("fallen"). But at 18:2, we see Babylon has just fallen in morality ("become the habitation of devils...every foul spirit...and hateful bird"). But six verses later, 18:8, it appears Babylon is about to be destroyed: "Therefore my plagues will come in one day -death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord who judges her." Two verses later (18:10) we learn Babylon was destroyed in an hour.

191. **In Chapter 14, when Gardner receives the name “the Beast,” what title is given to the U.S. (to replace “the Beast” moniker), and why is it significant?**

- a. The US is renamed Babylon (first called “Babylon” at 14:8). Significant because *Babylon* enslaved the Israelites. God is saying: the US is enslaving people, just as Babylon enslaved the Israelites. The name Babylon was used by the Apostle Peter, to refer to Rome –because, at the time, Rome was persecuting Christians. Thus, the name Babylon, in chapters 14-18, was chosen to remind us of the US’s connection to the first Beast (the HRE), and the HRE’s connection to ancient Rome.

192. **How do we know Babylon represents the U.S.?**

- a. Because of how it is described in Chapter 18:9 to 20: a city that acted as they greatest market in the world –a station only held by the US (“wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea”).
- b. The writers (God, Jesus, John) help us deduce Babylon is the U.S. with an echo recall strategy. In 13:4, as we begin to suspect the Beast is the West, the writer asks, “Who *is like unto* the beast?” And in 18:18, to help us see the second beast in now Babylon, the writer echoes the 13:4 “*who is like unto*” refrain, by asking, “What city *is like unto* the great city!”
- c. Also, in Chapter 13, we meet the first Beast, with seven heads, which represent 7 Western European nations (England, France, Spain, Portugal, Netherlands, Belgium and Germany), and 10 horns. This beast has tremendous military power, so world’s nations worshipped it. This beast rose around 1517 and declined in the mid 19<sup>th</sup> century. Next, in 13:11, we meet the **second Beast** (the US), which has all the military power of the first Beast, and causes the world to worship the first Beast.

After John Gardner dies and assumes the name “the Beast,” Revelation needed a new moniker for the US, so God gave the US the new alias: *Babylon*. In 17:3, Babylon (the US) is represented by a garish whore (called *The Great Whore* in 17:1, 19:2), who sits on the seven-headed Beast with 10 horns (the first Beast). Thus, Babylon is the US.

193. **Why is verse 14:10 important?**

- a. Verse 14:10 “...in the presence of the holy angels...,” shows us, in Heaven, if w wish, we can observe people being punished in Hell (but

we shouldn't derive pleasure from this).

### Chapter 15

#### 194. **What is the mystery(s) or revelation(s) of Chapter 15?**

a. Chapter 15 make **three** powerful revelations:

- (I) In Revelation the number “3” represents the Church –and God’s 3 Churches: Judaism, Christianity and Islam. In Chapter 15, we see angels perform a religious ceremony/rites, in verses 5, 6 and 7; and immediately God seems to grow even more powerful in verse 8. This is to show how God appreciates our prayers and church services. Within Chapter 15, God winks to His 3 churches, by twice placing the word “seven” in verses 1, 6 and 7. The 2 *sevens* at verse 1 are a wink to Christians, who attend church on Sundays –the first day of the week. The 2 *sevens* at verse 6 are a wink to Muslims, who attend Friday Prayer –the sixth day. The 2 *sevens* at verse 7 are a wink to Jews, who attend synagogue/temple on Saturdays –the seventh day.
- (II) **CALENDAR OF THE CHURCHES.** Chapter 15 has 8 verses, which represent the 8-day week that existed in Rome for centuries, until the 4<sup>th</sup> century AD, when Rome became a Christian nation. (In the 4<sup>th</sup> century AD, China also moved to a 7 day week.) Chapter 15 reminds us God’s Churches started small and became so powerful as to change the length of a week. God interrupts the linear storyline to make this point because, in the coming years, He wants His Churches to play a bigger role in law enforcement, justice and government, around the world –to make sure powerful and wealthy criminals are punished. Revelation indicates God wants all people held to the same standard, the rich and powerful punished firmly for all abuses, and corruption out of the Church, judiciary and government. We know God wants His Church involved in justice because Revelation chapters 15-22, the closing chapters, situated in our contemporary time, are about crimes, punishment for crimes, and rewards for not committing crimes.
- (III) **Verse 3** mentions the *Song of Moses* (Deuteronomy 32:44-52). But the Song of Moses is set up in Deuteronomy 31:16-22, where God foresees that the Children of Israel “**will forsake me, and break my Covenant, which I have made with them,**” and “**go a-whoring after the gods of**

**the strangers of the land.”** Yet, God promises to deliver the Children of Israel to the Promised Land. But, because He knows the Children of Israel will one day betray Him, God asks Moses to write a song *“and teach it to the Children of Israel; put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the Children of Israel.”* For their betrayal, God promises (Deut 31:17): **“...I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them...”** By *forsaking* God, God is speaking of countless dirty engagements Israel and fake Western Jews have entered into with the US since World War II. <sup>36</sup> The point of Chapter 15:3 and 4 is God’s Covenant with Israel is broken.

195. The number 3 factors into the final 8 chapters (15-22); signaling to God’s Churches to be vigilant about punishing corrupt businessmen and politicians; watchful that justice is even, watchful that the poor, the weak and minorities are not scapegoated or treated unfairly.

196. **In 15:2, what is “the mark of *his name*”?**

- a. It is a hint to the correct term for the mark. “His” refers to the Beast, John Gardner. Thus, the correct name is *“The mark of John Gardner.”*

### Chapter 16

197. **In 16:2, why is *the mark* suddenly referred to as “the mark of the beast”?**

- a. This is confirmation that John Gardner is the Beast. [In 14:11 we are instructed that the mark is “the mark of John Gardner” (“mark of *his name*”), but in 16:2 Gardner’s name is replaced with “the beast” (“mark of *the beast*”).]

198. **In 16:2, what ailment/disease that impacts “men that had the mark of the Beast” does the first angel’s vial/bowl cause?**

- a. Mpox (2022); primarily spread by men, in Europe and the US.

199. **In 16:3, when the second angel’s vial/bowl causes the sea to become “*blood as of a dead man, and every living creature in the sea died,*” what ongoing tragedy did this refer to?**

- a. The Mediterranean migrant crisis, where the Mediterranean sea has

---

<sup>36</sup> Grossly disproportionate numbers of private Jewish people, not working for Israel, entered into dirty business relationships, or took executive positions, with America’s 666 companies. See Origin Stories, where most of these parties are identified by name.

claimed the lives of untold thousands of migrants. The crisis started around 2015, but took a huge upswing in 2023, when in June, NPR reported 2000 immigrants had died in the Mediterranean Sea.

September 13, 2021, Daily Mail and other news outlets reported a large inlet pool of the Dead Sea, on the coast of Jordan (once the biblical region of Moab, where Sodom and Gamorrah were located), had turned blood red.

200. **In 16:4, the third angel poured its vial/bowl “on the rivers and fountains of water, and they became blood,” what does this event refer to?**

- a. The story refers to the many man-made water disasters that occurred in 2023, such as (1) Syrian fishermen in the Tigris and Euphrates who are only catching a fraction of their usual catch; (2) reports that half of US tap water is contaminated with forever chemicals, which cause cancer, infertility, liver damage, hormone suppression...; (3) hundreds of fish died in Israel’s Tzalmon Estuary; (4) whales beached themselves in record numbers, around the world. The Dead Sea blood pool, in the previous solution, may also be connected to these events.

201. **In 16:8, the fourth angel poured his vial/bowl on the sun, “and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.” To what does this verse refer?**

- a. Accelerated global warming, witnessed in 2023, as noted in the headline of a July 27, 2023, CNN report: “This Month is the Planet’s Hottest by far, and Hottest in around 120,000 years.”

202. **In 16:10, the fifth angel’s vial/bowl causes people in the US (“the seat of the beast”) to gnaw “their tongues for pain.” To what does this verse refer?**

- a. A 2023 pharmaceutical drug shortage in America that substantially reduced pain medication availability.

203. **In 16:12, the sixth angel’s vial/bowl causes the Euphrates river to go dry. What events does this verse refer?**

- a. Multiple reports, in 2023, that the Euphrates River’s waters were much lower than usual; causing researchers to predict the river



could disappear by 2040.

204. **Why else are verses 16:3 and 16:12 unusual and important?**

a. Because in 16:3 and 16:12 God deliberately exaggerates, to show the magnitude of the tragedy (thousands of people dying, trying to find better lives), and to emphasize the value of imaginative storytelling –which stimulates interest and fosters creative and intellectual growth. In 16:3, God says “every living creature in the sea died.” But every living creature in the sea had NOT died. In verse 16:12, God says the water of the Euphrates River was dried up –also an exaggeration. God will exaggerate to bring out much more meaningful aspects, or for some other edificational purpose. This should cause us to wonder about all aspects of the Bible. Did God exaggerate Noah’s age at the time of his death? Did Jonah really live in a fish’s belly for 3 days?

If not, why would God tell us these things?

**Solution:** To give us powerful models of people who remained faithful in impossible circumstances, or to test our faith, or to inspire wonder... God does not do this to suggest lying is acceptable. In Revelation, God is clear that lying is not acceptable. God uses the power of story to reveal greater truth and to reinforce moral standards.

205. **In 16:13, who is the *Dragon*?**

a. Satan

206. **In 16:13, who is the *False Prophet*?**

- a. Oral Roberts. We learn this is Oral Roberts in 19:20, as the verse explains the False Prophet “wrought miracles **before** him” (before the third Beast). In Chapter 13, *miracles* is a word associated with the second Beast (the US), circa 1955, when Oral Roberts was on TV. Roberts started his radio and TV career before John W Gardner became the Beast. 19:20 explains the False Prophet “*deceived those who received the mark of the Beast*”. Luther and Calvin were no longer alive in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, when mark crimes began, and they are not associated with *the mark*, so 16:13 can only refer to Oral Roberts.
- Verses 16:12 and 16:17 occur in 2023. Thus, because Chapter 16 is sequential, 16:13 and 16:16 (which show the spirits of Satan, Gardner and the False Prophet disembodied and sent to Armageddon, to wait to battle with Jesus and his angels) also occurred in 2023 –the year I first

identified Gardner as the Beast in my early Revelation solutions.

- Because Oral Roberts receives the most extreme punishment for his conduct, but Martin Luther does not, we can assume Luther was not the brains behind the Reformation.

207. **16:18-21. In 16:17, the seventh angel's vial/bowl causes an "great earthquake" (16:18), then the great city (Babylon and/or the US) was/is divided into three parts, and the cities of nations fell (16:19), and every island fled away, and the mountains were not found (16:20), and a plague of great hail rained down (16:21). What are these events that are caused by the seventh vial?**

- I. The *great earthquake* is a reference to three earthquakes in 2023: the Turkiye quake, February 2023; the Marrakesh (Morocco) Earthquake, September 2023; the Afghanistan quakes, October 2023.
- II. The *Great City* that is divided into three sections refers to Israel, where fair skinned Israelis rule and force Palestinians and dark Ethiopian Jews, to live in different areas. (August of 2023, Ethiopian Jews began protesting against the discrimination they face in Israel.)
- III. The *cities falling* refers to war in Ethiopia. (2023)
- IV. The *islands that fled away* refers to Caribbean Island nations, colonies of Britain, who seek to break from British rule. (2023)
- V. The *mountain were not found* refers to the Sherpa, who guide Western mountaineers up Mount Everest (Nepal/China), quitting because of dangers and low pay.
- VI. The *plague of great hail* refers to record setting hail (over 4 inches in diameter) falling in many American states (Colorado, Virginia, Oklahoma, Georgia, Texas, Mississippi), and in Italy, in 2023.

### Chapter 17

208. **What is the time perspective of Chapter 17?**

a. Chapter 17, which re-connects the first Beast (the West) and Babylon (the US), is a "flashback dream sequence" sort of scene, which takes us back to between 1529 and 1584. This *flashback* was initiated in Chapter 16, verse 17, by the seventh angel's bowl of wrath, and was *set-up* by 16:19, which explains "Babylon was *remembered* before God." Thus, in Chapter 17, God shares some of His memory of the origin of the first Beast, and of how the second Beast,

*Babylon* (the US), came to sit upon the first Beast's 7 heads.

209. **What is the solution to the 17:10 mystery: “seven kings, five fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come” –the mystery of the origin of the first Beast?**

a. 17:9 informs us that the Beast's seven heads represent seven nations. In 17:10 we learn the nations have seven kings, but five have fallen (died), and “one is” (meaning “is” in power), and the last king “is yet to come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.” This refers to the **six kings**, in power on April 19<sup>th</sup> 1529, the day the *Protestation at Speyer* was initiated, which led to the division of Catholic Church, the Protestant Reformation, and the birth of the Beast. **Six** of seven Holy Roman Empire (HRE) kings were in power at that time:

1. **England:** Henry the VIII (reign: 1509-1547);
2. **Spain:** Charles I (reign 1516 to 1555);
3. **Holy Roman Empire & House of Habsburg (Austria):** Charles V (reign 1519-1556);
4. **France:** Francois I (reign 1515-1547);
5. **Portugal:** John III (reign 1521 to 1557);
6. **Denmark (& Norway):** Frederick I (reign: 1523-1533).

Thus, the solution to one of the central mysteries (what year did the Beast, in spirit, come into existence?) is **1557**, when John III of Portugal was still alive, but five kings of five nations, who were in power when the Protestation at Speyer occurred, had died. But in 1557, the seventh kingdom of the first Beast did not yet exist.

- This mystery appears to be God indicting John III (and Portugal), as the spirit of Beast, for being the first European nation to engage in slave trade. Until 1650, Portugal controlled 95% of the West's slave trade.

The seventh nation joined 23 years later, in 1580, when **William I** (William the Silent) took power of the Dutch Republic. The Dutch Republic was the seventh nation of the first Beast. William I is the king who came to power later, and continued a short space (4 years), dying in 1584, the year England passed the ***Jesuits, etc. Act of 1584***, which ordered Catholic priests out of the country, within 40 days, or face high treason charges. 200 Catholics (mostly priests) were executed under this law.

- William I was the first head of state assassinated by a handgun.
- With this mystery/solution, God reminds us that although the first Beast became a 7-headed beast in 1580, the Beast originally had only **6 heads** (6 nations), from 1523 to 1580. (The Protestation at Speyer, that divided the Church, was initiated by the 6 Princes, representatives of the original 6 HRE nations.)

210. **In 17:12, what do the ten horns represent?**

- The 10 horns represent the 10 principal colonies of the first Beast (with one colony represented by each of the 10 horns). These 10 are:
  - United States, North America (England, Spain, France);
  - India (England, France);
  - Canada (England, France);
  - West Africa (France);
  - South Africa (Dutch Republic/Netherlands);
  - South America (Spain);
  - Central America (Spain, House of Habsburg);
  - Brazil (Portugal);
  - Oceania/Australia/Philippines (England, Spain)
  - West Indies (Denmark).

211. **In 17:12, what is the meaning of “...10 kings, which have received no kingdoms, but receive their power as kings one hour with the beast”?**

- This refers to the fact that the leaders of the 7-headed Beast assigned subordinate leaders to rule the 10 colonies.

212. **Why does Revelation 17:13 say all of the horns (colonized nations) will be of one mind and give their power to the Beast, but 17:16 says the 10 horns shall hate *the whore* (the Beast)?**

- “The whore” refers to the second Beast (the United States). The contrast between 17:13 and 17:16 exists because 17:13 refers to the leaders that were installed by the first Beast; but 17:16 considers the *horns* several centuries later, after the colonial relationships were dissolved, and the common people of *the horns* (the once colonized nations) now hate the Beast that once conquered, oppressed and ruled them. The embodiment of the Beast by this point, the 20<sup>th</sup> and

21<sup>st</sup> centuries, is/was the U.S.

- NOTE: Since the US was one of the original 10 colonies, but later turned into the second Beast, the US's former position as a symbolic "horn" colony would fall to another nation that was colonized, subjugated, or routinely sabotaged by the US and the West (Russia, China, North Korea, Iran). From this, we should understand that the 10 Horns of today are conceptual, and not the same as the 10 Horns in Chapter 17 (1557).

213. **In 17:11, the Beast is called "*the Beast that was, but is not, and yet is.*" Why? And how can the 7-headed Beast also be the 8<sup>th</sup> head?**

a. This refers to the fact that, from the time perspective of story, established by the events sequence, the first Beast existed (in the first half of Chapter 13) and no longer existed in the story timeline after the mid 19<sup>th</sup> century (thus, it "was", but "is not"). Yet, this beast still existed in the hearts of many, even after it lost its great power (thus, "yet is"). This persistent widespread worship of the first Beast allowed the second Beast to come to power, and sit upon the 7-headed Beast. This adoration acted as an 8<sup>th</sup> nation, powering the second Beast. Thus, 17:11 explains: "And the Beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and **is of** the seven..."

214. **17:15 explains the waters where the harlot sits "are peoples, multitudes, nations and tongues." What is this fairly clear symbolism?**

a. The harlot (the US) oppresses humanity.

### Chapter 18

215. **What is the overt (not hidden) purpose of Chapter 18?**

a. In Chapter 18 God identifies the crimes that have corrupted the world and the chief corrupter: businessmen, politicians, the rich, and the sexually immoral. In the Greek text, in Chapter 18, God three times mentions "sexual immorality," and uses about 12 terms associated with businessmen, the powerful and the rich: "kings of the earth," "great riches," "lived in luxury," "merchants of the earth" ....

216. **Who or what does the angel in verses 18:1-3 represent?**

a. In 18:1-3, God gives me extremely generous (but unnecessary) appreciation. Chapter 18 is situated in the year 2024. The angel

represents God, shining through me, as I published this report in early 2024, warning that, as punishment for decades and centuries of crimes and moral decline, God would soon destroy the US.

**217. Why, in the days before Babylon's destruction, is verse 18:4 the most important verse in the Bible for true Christians in the US and in the West?**

- a. Because in 18:4, God commands, "Come out of her, My people..." This is God ordering true Christians (who have been loving, kind and who have not spread hate) to leave the USA, and maybe the West. God gives this order just 4 or 5 verses before Babylon (the US, and possibly the West) is destroyed.

**218. WHAT IS THE HIDDEN PURPOSE OF CHAPTER 18?**

- a. Chapter 18 is **24** verses long; this is intended to represent 2 things: (1) the year **2024**, (2) the **24** hours of a day. All of this because Chapter **18 is a prophetic timeline/calendar that reveals the YEAR, MONTH, DAY and HOUR that God will destroy the US –and likely Israel, and possibly the West.**

**The Chapter 18 "Hour of Destruction" Timeline/ Calendar**

In Chapter 18, God informs us of the year, month, day and hour He will destroy the US. More amazingly, Chapter 18 informs us God will do this on two separate days.

The obvious question is: How can God destroy Babylon on two separate days, when Revelation says He will do it in a single hour?

Solution: **God and the 10 Horns will destroy Babylon when it is a certain hour in the morning in Asia, but when it is still a certain hour of the evening, of the previous day, in the United States. How can this be?**

Long before most modern nation existed, God knew one day there would be an international date line, where it is one day on one side and the next day on the other side. This line runs through the Pacific Ocean and divides Asia (with China and Russia) from the US.

As the Earth rotates, Asia enters the new day first, followed by the West.

Part of God's message in destroying Babylon, when it is one day in the East and another in the West, is that He can control time –and all events.

Now, to learn the year, month, day and hour of destruction...

### **Year of Destruction**

Chapters 12, 13 and 15 and 16 were in a chronological story sequence, which ended in 2023. Chapter 17 went back in time. The first paragraph of Chapter 18 resumes Chapter 16's chronological sequence. Thus, we should know the setting year of Chapter 18 is 2024. The fact that Chapter 18 is **24** verses long is intended to confirm that Chapter 18 is set in year is **2024**. This is also confirmed by Chapter 22.

To signal the year of destruction on the yin calendar, verse 18:22 (representing Chinese lunar year 4722, which is roughly the same as the Gregorian year 2024) features **three** instances of the phrase "in you anymore" ("shall not be heard *in you anymore*").

### **Month of Destruction (Yin Calendar)**

Next, Chapter 18 gives us is the month that God will destroy the US. This is set up by the fact that, in Chapter 18, the word "God" is not used until the fifth verse. This instance of the word "God" at 18:5 is how God indicates the month that He will destroy Babylon –in the **fifth** month.

However, in Chapter 18, God's primary calendar is not the Western Gregorian calendar. Rather, in Chapter 18, God's primary calendar is the Chinese yin calendar, which, in 2024 (year 4722 on the Chinese lunar system) was 41 days behind the Gregorian. Thus, New Year's day 4722 on the yin calendar fell on February 10<sup>th</sup>, 2024, of the Gregorian calendar. Thus, in 4722, the fifth month of the yin calendar corresponds to June (the sixth month), 2024, Gregorian.

### **Day of Destruction (Yin Calendar)**

In verse 8, God said He would destroy the US in "**one day**". This is at odds with verses 18:10, 18:17 and 18:19, where God says He would destroy the US in "one hour." Why would God put this conflict in plain sight?

God put the words "one day" in the 8<sup>th</sup> verse to tell us He would destroy the US on the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the fifth month, Chen, of the calendar, in the East. But the bombs and their rockets will cross the international dateline, and go back in time (technically), and arrive in the US on the previous day, 7 Chen, on the yin calendar. Thus, God signals the seventh day of the month, by placing seven instances of the feminine pronouns "her" and "she" in verse 7.

But God also indicated this date on the Gregorian calendar.

### **Day of Destruction (Gregorian)**

Because Chapter 18 indicates the US will be destroyed when it is the 8<sup>th</sup> (Chen) in the East, but the 7<sup>th</sup> in the West (Yin calendar), God uses this information to also signal when He will destroy the US on the Gregorian Calendar. The date 8 Chou (East) and 7 Chou (West), in the Chinese lunar year 4722, are June **13<sup>th</sup>** and **12<sup>th</sup>**, 2024, on the Gregorian calendar.

To signal the day of the destruction of the US, on the **13<sup>th</sup>** (of June) in the East, on the Gregorian calendar, God named 14 items in verse 18:13 (representing the 13<sup>th</sup> day of June). Fourteen represents 7x2. The 14 items are: cinnamon, incense, fragrant oil, frankincense, wine, oil, flour, wheat, cattle, sheep, horses, chariots, bodies, souls of men.

To signal the destruction of the US, on the **12<sup>th</sup>** (of June) in the US, on the Gregorian system, God named 14 items in verse 18:12 (representing the 12<sup>th</sup> day of June). The 14 items are: gold, silver, stones, pearls, linen, purple, silk, scarlet, citron wood, ivory, wood, bronze, iron, marble.

**Month of Destruction (Gregorian).** To indicate the month of destruction, Gregorian, God put six instances of the words “her” and “she” in verse 18:6; to indicate the sixth month: **June**. To reinforce this, God also put in verse 18:6 doubles of three words: “render”, “double” and “mix”.

### **Hour of Destruction**

In this timeline, Chapter 18's 24 verses represent 24 hours of the day.

The number 18 (in “Chapter 18”) represents two things:

- I. 18 represents 6pm, on a 24 clock, on the US West Coast; the time in the US West when China, Russia and the 10 Horns initiate their strike.
- II. 18 Represents 6+6+6; America's 666.

The Chapter 18 verse numbers with the phrase “one hour” tell us the hour God will destroy the US. Verse **18:10** is the first verse with the words “**one hour**.” Here, “one hour” informs us it will be 10 a.m., in Beijing, when China, Russia and the 10 Horns strike the US (and possibly the West).

The next two instances of the words “**one hour**” occur in verses 18:17 and 18:19. The words are before and after verse 18:18. So, the hour it will be on June 13<sup>th</sup> (in the US) when God acts to destroy the US will be 18:00 (on a 24 hour time system); **6pm**. Hopefully, you wonder: Why did God put the words “one hour” before and after verse 18, instead of in verse 18, as He did in verse



10? This is to remind us it will take about 2 hours for the bombs to leave various locations in Asia and arrive in the US. The way God indicated two hours is by placing the words “one hour” in verse 18:17, and two verses later in verse 18:19 (this represent the bombs flying over land and sea to their targets). God chose 6pm (18:00) to remind us of the countless crimes committed by the 666 ( $6+6+6 = 18$ ).

Because it will take 2 hours for the bombs to reach the US, the US will probably not begin to be destroyed until around 8pm. The end of the destruction will occur about **one hour** later, around 9pm.

To support all of this, God also placed the phrase “great city” in each verse that represents a central hour of this mystery.

The phrase **great city** is in 18:10, which represents **10am**, in China.

The phrase **great city** is in verse 18:18, which represents **6pm** (on a 24 hour clock system), on the West Coast of the United States.

To indicate the bombs will travel for 2 hours, God also placed the phrase **great city** two verses later, at 18:20; which represents **8pm** (on a 24 hour clock) on the US West coast, when the first bombs arrive. The final expression of **great city** occurs at 18:21, which represents **9pm**, on the US West Coast; when the final bombs arrive.

### **The Complete Date of Destruction**

- God will launch the bombs that destroy the US, likely Israel, and possibly the West, when it is **8 Chen** (yin), in the East, **7 Chen** in the West, in the Chinese calendar year **4722**. On the Western Gregorian calendar, this date will be **June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2024** in the US/West, and **June 13<sup>th</sup>**, in the East. The Bombs will launch at **10am in Beijing**, which is **6pm in California, US West Coast**, and **9pm on the US East Coast**. The bombs will begin to arrive 2 hours later, 8pm on the US West Coast, and 11pm on the US East Coast. The War, will end one hour later, at 9pm on the US West Coast, 12am on the US East Coast.

- June 12<sup>th</sup>, of course, is an expression of 666: June = 6; twelve = 6+6.
- God used about 24 Revelation verses to create about 12 *confirmation checks*, in chapters 14-22, to verify the *date of the destruction* of the US, and the date I am to publish this report. These checks are presented in chapter 21 and 22 solutions (pages 122-127) and the *Destruction and Publication Confirmation checks* section (pages 129 and 130).

## Chapter 19

219. **Verse 19:5 includes the passage “Praise our God, all ye that serve Him, and ye that fear Him...” Why is this passage important?**
- a. Here God distinguishes between people who serve God (who do good works because they love others and God and want to be good people) and people who fear God (who are not necessarily good people, and who may restrain bad inclinations because they fear God’s wrath). God may want potentially bad people to fear Him, to keep good people safer.
220. **In 19:7-9, who is Jesus marrying?**
- a. This is a symbolic marriage to his Church.
221. **What is the point of 19:11-16?**
- a. To inform the Church of one of the proper depictions of Jesus: on a white horse, wearing a red robe, with a crown on his head, on his thigh written: “King of kings and Lord of lords”.
222. **In 19:17 to 21, a war transpires between Jesus and the armies of Heaven, and the Beast, the *kings of the Earth* and their armies. Is this war in our physical world, or in a spiritual world/place? Why?**
- a. The war does not occur in our physical world. Thus, it occurs in a spiritual world/state/plane. Why? Because, at *that* point in the story, the Beast and False Prophet are already dead in the human world.

## Chapter 20

223. **What is the significance of verses 20:1, 2 and 3?**
- a. In Revelation, odd chapters tend to be more symbolic than the even (although Chapter 12 may be the most symbolic). Chapter 19 is the last odd chapter with prominent symbolic features. Chapters 20, 21 and 22 give us a fairly literal peek at a corner of God’s domain, where the physical and spiritual seem equally perceptible. In 20:1-3, God shows us He controls Satan, releasing him and locking him away, as He wishes. God is telling us that although Satan is evil, beyond comprehension, He wants Satan to test mankind, to be sure we deserve entry into Heaven.

## Chapter 21

### **224. What is the primary purpose(s), or mystery, of Chapter 21?**

- a. Chapter 21 is a prophetic calendar, identifying the day, month and year of Jesus’ Second Coming, in 2027.
- b. Chapter 21 first reveals the month, day, hour I am to publish this report.
- c. Chapter 21 confirms the day, month, hour the US/West will be destroyed.

## THE SECOND COMING

Chapter 21 is a prophetic calendar of the Jesus' Second Coming, on the Gregorian calendar. Chapter 21 indicates the exact day of the Second Coming, and indicates the day that I am to publish this/these report/solutions.

### Year of Second Coming

Because verse 2:27 (which represents the year 2027 in the Chapter 2 Tribulation calendar) has an unusual indentation in many Bibles, and reads **“He shall rule them with a rod of iron...”**, echoing Jesus' words during His Second Coming, at 19:15, I felt 2027 was when Jesus would return. But because Chapter 2 timeline continued for two more verses, initially, I thought this meant Jesus wanted a wide window for His return; 2027 to 2029. But, once I solved the Chapter 18 Destruction of Babylon calendar, and saw how specific God was about when He *would destroy* the US, I felt Jesus would also return at a very specific time. Thus, because Chapter 21 ends at verse 27, making it the second longest chapter in Revelation, I determined Chapter 21 was a calendar of 2027, identifying the year, month and day of Jesus' return.

### Month and Day of Second Coming

In many Bibles, verse 9 of Chapter 21 is separated from the previous verses, and preceded by a caption reading something like: “New Jerusalem is Described.” I decided this offset was done to indicate verse 9 represented either the ninth month of 2027, or the ninth day of a month in 2027.

In verse 9, the word *seven* appears 3 times. This was God using the word “seven,” His primary identification number (see the *Numbers* chapter of the *Authorization* section), to signal the **day** of the month of Jesus' Second Coming. Because God used *seven* 3 times, that was also a signal that the number 3 was also significant in this mystery. In 21:12, the word “twelve” appears three times. This signaled something was special about the numbers 12.

Because the numbers 9 and 12 are both commonly used to represent days AND months, ordinarily it would be impossible to know if God was signaling Jesus would return on **September 12<sup>th</sup>, 2027** or **December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2027**. Here's how I determined the correct date.

While writing this report, I learned God designated me the birth date identification number 244 (see *Authorization* section). 244 represents the **day** of the month (24) and the **year** (4, from 1964) of my birth. In these identification numbers, God places greater emphasis on the number of the day of the month

than the month itself. So God's powerful identity number, 7, appearing three times in verse 9 indicated 9 is the day of the month Jesus will return. This left 12 (which God signaled 9 times in Chapter 21) to identify the month. Thus...

**JESUS' SECOND COMING WILL BE ON DECEMBER 9<sup>TH</sup>, 2027.**<sup>37</sup>

Matthew 24:30 and 31 give us reason to fear Jesus' return:

(30) "The sign of the Son of Man will appear in Heaven, and then all tribes of the Earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of Heaven, with power and great glory." (31) And He will send his angels with a great sound of a **trumpet**, and they will gather His elect from the four corners, from one end of Heaven to the other."

**But, thus, we know the Seventh Trumpet will sound on December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2027.**

A few verses later, Matthew 24:38-41, Jesus explains:

(38) "For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, (39) and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. (40) Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left. (41) Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left."<sup>38</sup>

### **"Day Of Destruction" and "Publication" Confirmation Checks**

#### **225. What is the connection between Chapter 21 and 18?**

a. Chapter 21 contains *Date of Destruction* confirmation, and the first *Date of Publication* mystery, which confirm the Chapter 18 date that God will destroy the US, and reveal the date I am to publish this report.

#### **Chapter 21 Day of Destruction Confirmation Check (Yin)**

**Day.** Chapter 21 reminds us of the day of the month God will destroy the US. In verse 8 (representing the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the yin month *Chen*, as it did in Chapter 18), God, again, names eight attributes (cowardly, unbelieving, abominable...).

**Time.** To signal the time He will destroy the US, just as He did in Chapter 18, God inserts the phrase **great city** in the 10<sup>th</sup> verse, indicating 10a.m.

#### **Chapter 21 Date of Publication Check (Gregorian)**

Chapter 21 includes God's instruction about when I am to publish this report; to give the US/West notification of God's coming wrath and destruction, and to give *good* people in the US time to leave.

<sup>37</sup> God/Jesus chose December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2027, for Jesus' Second Coming, because that's the 40<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Palestinians First Intifada against Israeli persecution and occupation of Palestine. The reason God would favor Palestine is not just Israel's cruelty and inhumanity, but the Palestinians have fought Israeli oppression for years; thus, they embody God's message: *never give up*.

<sup>38</sup> The people who disappear, in Matt 24:40 and 41, were likely sent to Hell. Those of you with *the mark*, and those of you who have been hateful can start worrying.

**Month of Publication.** God put three instances of the word “God,” and three variations of “He,” “His” and “Himself” in verse 21:3, to indicate I should publish these solutions in the third month (March) of 2024.

**Day.** God put 9 instances of the word “twelve” in verses that were either multiples of 4 (12, 16, 20) or 7 (14 and 21). God did this to indicate He (7) was communicating to me (4). God put the word *seven* in verse 21:9 three times: this was God (7) signaling me (4) that 9 and 3 were significant here. But, because I am attached the number 4 (and wrote a story with “13 Gates” in the title) God put the four instances of phrase “three gates” at verse 21:13, to direct me (4) to publish this report on the **13<sup>th</sup> day of the third month (March)**.

Thus, the day of publication is **March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2024**. Thus, God’s people in the US/West will have 91 days, or **13 weeks**, to get out of the US/West.

**Hour of Publication.** In Chapter 21 God designated the hour I am to publish this report. Verse 21:20 represents the 20<sup>th</sup> hour of the day, 8pm. To articulate 8pm, in verse 21:20 God listed eight positive precious stones that adorn the foundation of walls of New Jerusalem. [To reinforce this, and link 8am and 8pm, at verse 21:8 (8am), God also listed eight negative characteristic.]

Thus, I am to publish this report on **March 13, 2024, at 8pm**, where I am in Mexico; UTC/GMT-7 hours), when it is **11a.m., March 14<sup>th</sup>, 2024**, in China. (For the record, China has one time zone, Russia has eleven.)

## 226. In 21:1, what are the implications of New Heaven?

a. At 21:1, we see *New Heaven*, and learn the first Heaven is gone. In 21:2, we see a giant city-like building, New Jerusalem, new home for resurrected humans. One implication of this is: there are different regions of Heaven. Surely the angels (whom David, in Psalm 8:5, said ranked higher than humans, and who are seen, in Revelation, living with God, long before humans) will also be given their own great city in New Heaven. The angel’s presence in Chapter 21 suggests, before humans on Earth, God gave the angels, when they were in human-like form, an earth-like planet, where they faced moral challenges, died, and some were punished and others resurrected to join God in Heaven. Because God’s construction of New Jerusalem celebrates great human heroes (the 12 Tribes of Israel, the 12 Disciples) we know New Jerusalem is not the home city of the angels. The angels presence in Revelation, and elsewhere in the Bible, indicate humans are not the first man-like beings God has created, and there may have be many others.

## Chapter 22

### **Chapter 22 Date of Destruction and Publication**

#### **Confirmation Calendars**

227. **What does Chapter 22 represent, and what is/are the solution(s) to its mysteries?**

Chapter 22 is a verification calendar, which restates the date of the destruction of the United States, and when I am to publish these solutions. Toward this, Chapter 22 serves as FOUR separate prophetic calendars:

- I. A 666 Month, Day and Hour of Destruction Prophetic Calendar:
- II. A Year, Month, Day and Hour of Publication Key:
- III. A Key Link Month and Hour of Publication Calendar:
- IV. My Guess at the Hidden Key Link Portal System.

#### **Month, Day and Hour of Destruction**

##### **Confirmation (Gregorian)**

Chapter 22 is a prophetic calendar that marks the year, month, day and hour of the destruction of the US, on the Gregorian calendar. This calendar also reminds us of the crimes of the 666 –particularly altering the Bible.

To accommodate verse numbering, many Bibles no longer have paragraphs. Most of these Bibles mark the first verses of the original **paragraphs** with bold numbers. In the Chapter 22 calendar, the first verse of paragraphs, OR the bold numbered verses, indicate, consecutively, the month, day, and hour of the destruction of the United States.

**Month.** In most Bibles, the first verse of each chapter is not marked. Thus, the first paragraph is not numbered. The first verse the second paragraph is verse **6**; the Gregorian month when the US will be destroyed: **June**.

**Day.** The third paragraph begins with verse number **12**. 12 is the **day** of the month, in the West, when God will destroy the US, and possibly the West.

**Hour the Rockets Launch.** The fourth paragraph begins with the verse number **18**. This is the time, on a 24 hour/military time system, that it will be in the US when the bombs are launched from various places in Asia: **6pm**.

**Hour the Rockets/Bombs Arrive.** The fifth and final paragraph begins with verse number **20**. This represents the hour it will be when the bombs begin to strike the United States: 8pm in the US West.



## **Year, Month, Day and Hour of Publication (Yin)**

Chapter 22 confirms the year, month, day and hour of publication.

### **Year**

Chapter 22's twenty-two verses are intended to represent the year 4722, on the yin calendar –which is 2024, on the Gregorian system.

### **Month**

God uses verse 2 to indicate the month. Verse 2 represents the second month, on the yin Calendar, Chou. God designated the second month by placing the word “tree” three times in this verse –including in the phrase “**tree of life**” (the first time “tree of life” appears in Revelation). God reinforced that the second verse represents the second month by placing the word “**month**” in the second verse, and by placing the word “twelve” (twelve months in a year) in the second verse.

### **Day**

To confirm the day of publication, God used verse 5 (representing the fifth day of the month, yin) to describe a place where it is always day (without night). To reinforce this, verse 5 also contains four words associated with light (*lamp*, *light*, *Sun*, *light*). Light is named twice.

### **Hour**

To indicate the hour of notification (which corresponds to the hour set in Chapter 21, verses 8 and 20), God used verse 11 (indicating 11a.m. in China). God put four instances of four key phrases, “he who is..., let him be... still,” in verse 11. Thus, the hour of notification is 11am, Pekin (Beijing) China.

Thus, the date and hour of notification is **5 Chou, 4722** (or 2024, Gregorian), **11a.m., in China**. In the West, on the yin, the date will be 4 Chou.

- Like the 21:13 *date of publication* instruction, using 4 variations of this phrase was a message to me about the hour of publication.

## **The Chapter 3 Key-Link,**

## **And the Key and Door Metaphor**

228. **What is the meaning of the Chapter 3 key and door references?**

a. In the Chapter 3 solutions, we learned Chapter 3 is a prophetic calendar, which can be used as a teleportation portal, to transfer verses' meanings or values to new verse locations that share a key phrases.

In this prophetic calendar, and application of the key link, Chapter 22 represents the first 21 days of June 2024, when God will destroy the US.

(This model uses the same **bold paragraph verse number** cipher used on page 126.) Three of Chapter 22's four numbered paragraphs (the first verse is not numbered) begin with multiples of 6 (6, 12, 18). To indicate June (the 6 month), the second paragraph (the first numbered paragraph) begins with a 6.

Next, after speaking only once in the previous 18 chapter, Jesus speaks five times in Chapter 22, and throughout verses 12 and 13, which represent the day(s), East and West, when God will destroy the US.

Verse 3:7 and 3:8 are adjacent, and both discuss doors or keys. Thus, they were intended to transport either individual or conjoined verses to new locations. Because verses 2:23 and 22:12 share the near identical phrase "**I will give to each one according to his works**", verses 2:23 and 2:24 can be transported, through 3:7 and 3:8, to 22:12 and 22:13, to transfer the meaning of verses 2:23 and 2:24 to verses 22:12 and 22:13.

Once moved to 22:12, which represents the day, in the West, that God destroys the US, verse 2:23 ("**And I will kill her children with death. And all of the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts...**") is finally situated in a context as alarming as Jesus' words.

In this action, verse 2:24 ("**But to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, and have not known the depths of Satan, as they call them, I will put on you no other burden**") is transferred to 22:13. In this new location, 2:24 assures Russia, China and the rest of the 10 Horns they will not be punished for carrying out God's will, and Jesus promises them no further punishment during the remainder of the Tribulation.

This sets up the resolution of a conflict between the East and West. We know God views this as a clash between the East and West because Jesus said as much in Matthew 24:27-29, when He informed us about the Tribulation preceding His Second Coming:

(27) "**For as lightening comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.**" ...

(29) "**Immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from Heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.**"

**Thus, God will destroy the U.S., likely Israel, and possibly the West and Japan, June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2024, 6pm on the US West Coast, 9pm on the US East Coast** (or 8 Chen, 4722, in the East; 7 Chen, in the West). The War will end at 9pm, US West Coast time; 12am, US East Coast time, an hour after the first bombs arrive.



## **The Chapter 14-22 Destruction of the US and Publication Confirmation Checks**

### **229. What are the Destruction of the US and Publication Confirmations?**

a. In chapters 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, and 22, God hid between 24 and 26 *Date of Destruction* and *Date of Publication* confirmation checks, which are mystery verses (usually paired) that verify the date (which was set in Chapter 18) that God will destroy the US, or which verify the day when I am directed to publish these solutions (which was first set in Chapter 21 and 22).

God verifies these dates by doing things that are slightly unusual in key verses. God uses these key verse numbers to confirm the *date of the destruction* or the *date of publication* of this report. To confirm a date, God will do something unusual, like use double, triple or quadruple uses of a word or phrase (4 repetitions is usually to give me a direction). God also uses the terms like “God”, “Jesus”, “Christ”, as signals. Because God wants mankind to learn and respect His word, which was corrupted and altered by John W Gardner, the US and Israel, He also may use an expression like “*word of God*”.

### **230. How did God verify the Chapter 18 Date of Destruction, which verses did He use verify this, and how many times did He verify?**

- a. God set the *Date of the Destruction* in Chapter 18, then confirmed (repeated) this date 5 times, in 5 other chapters (14, 16, 19, 20, 22). Here’s where God placed these ***Date of Destruction Confirmations*** [remember, because of the international date line (IDL) there are 4 event dates, an East and West date on the yin calendar, 8 Chen (East) and 7 Chen (West); and an East and West date on the Gregorian, June 13<sup>th</sup> (East), June 12<sup>th</sup> (West)].
- I. In Chapter 14, to signal the 6<sup>th</sup> month, verse 6 features the unique phrase “everlasting gospel”. To signal the 12<sup>th</sup> day (Gregorian, West), verse 12 features the words “God” and “Jesus.” (6/12)
  - II. In Chapter 16, to signal the 6<sup>th</sup> month, verse 6 features two instances of the word “blood.” To signal 13<sup>th</sup> day (Gregorian, East), verse 13 features three instances of the phrase “*out of the mouth of the...*” (6/13)
  - III. In Chapter 19, to signal the 6<sup>th</sup> month, verse 6 features six words associated with sound (*thunderings, heard, voice*, and two instances of “*sound*”, and the exaltation “Alleluia!”). To signal the 13<sup>th</sup> day (**Gregorian, East**), verse 13 features the phrase “*word of God*”. (6/13)

- IV. In Chapter 20, to signal the 6<sup>th</sup> month, verse 6 contains the words “God” and “Christ”. To signal the 12<sup>th</sup> day (**Gregorian, West**), verse 12 features **four** instances of the word “book”. (6/12)
- The words “God” and “Christ” are also used in verse 4 to signal the 4<sup>th</sup> day (yin), for publication confirmation.
  - Another *Date of Destruction* confirmation is found in the Chapter 22 solutions.
  - Each of these verse confirmations is distinct from the surrounding verses.
231. **How did God verify the Chapter 21 *Date of Publication*, which verses did He use verify this date, and how many times did he verify?**
- a. God set the *Date of the Publication* in Chapter 21, and confirmed this date **6 times**, in chapters 14, 15, 17, 19, 20 and 22. Here’s where God placed these ***Date of Publication Confirmations*** [remember, because of the IDL, there are 4 event dates, East and West yin, 5 Chou (East), 4 Chou (West); and East and West Gregorian, March 14<sup>th</sup> (East), March 13<sup>th</sup> (West)].
- I. In Chapter 14, to signal the 2<sup>nd</sup> month, verse 2 features three instances of the word “voice,” and 2 or 3 instances of “harp”. To signal the 4<sup>th</sup> day (yin, West), verse 4 features two instances of the phrase “the Lamb.” (2/4)
    - Additionally, the iteration of the word “winepress” at 14:20, may confirm the time I am to publish, on a 24 hour clock: 8pm, in the West.
  - II. In Chapter 15, to signal the 2<sup>nd</sup> month, verse 2 features three instances of the word “over.” To signal the 4<sup>th</sup> day of the month (yin, West), verse 4 features four lyric lines (3 lines begin with “for”).(2/4)
  - III. In Chapter 17, to signal the 2<sup>nd</sup> month, verse 2 features two instances of the word “fornications.” To signal the 4<sup>th</sup> day (yin, West), verse 4 features another instance of the word “fornications.” (2/4)
  - IV. In Chapter 19, to signal “2<sup>nd</sup> month, 5<sup>th</sup> day” (yin, East), the exaltation “Alleluia!” occurs in four of the first six verses; this exaltation is not in verses 2 or 5. (2/5)
  - V. In Chapter 20, to signal the 2<sup>nd</sup> month, in verse 2, Revelation’s 4 words for Satan are expressed (*Satan, Serpent, Devil, Dragon*). To signal the 4<sup>th</sup> day (yin, West), verse 4 features the words “God” and “Christ”. (2/4)
  - VI. See page 127 for the 6<sup>th</sup> *Date of Publication* confirmation (for Chapter 22).
    - The words “God” and “Christ” are also used in verse 6 to signal the sixth month (Gregorian) for destruction confirmation.
    - Each of these verse confirmations is distinct from the surrounding verses.

232.     **How long will the Second Coming last?**

- a. Jesus will return in 2027, and may stay until 2029. I speculate this for 3 reasons: (1) the Chapter 2 *prophetic calendar* is 29 verses; (2) Matthew 24:27-29, which pertains to the Tribulation and Second Coming, also emphasizes 29; (3) Psalm 2:7-9, which ties to Revelation 2:27 and 19:15, stresses the number 9. But the answer is uncertain.

233.     **How do we know God wants us to dismiss the literal accuracy of the events IN HEAVEN, in Revelation chapters 4 to 19?**

- a. Because, as we learn in Revelation 21:22, there is no temple (church) in Heaven, because in Heaven we live with God and Jesus. However, throughout Chapters 4 to 19, we see temples in Heaven. God created this distracting conflict so we'd know whatever is presented in Heaven, in Chapters 4-19, is only symbolic.

234.     **We see the Beast of the West in God's Bottomless Pit in 11:3, 17:3 and 17:8, and Satan is sent to the Bottomless Pit in 20:3. What does the fact that God stored these evil forces in the Bottomless Pit and deliberately unleashed them on mankind indicate?**

- a. God wants humans thoroughly tested by evil, before He allows them into Heaven.
- b. Because, in Revelation, God only gives us a small glimpse of Heaven, Hell and His various spiritual "tools," and because God is infinite, we are safe to assume God may unleashed other negative spiritual forces to test humans –but none as bad as Satan.

235.     **We see Satan and two of the *beasts* in the Bottomless Pit in chapters 11, 17 and 20, and we see Jesus fight a battle in Chapter 19 against the Beast (the spirit of John Gardner, who died decades earlier) and his armies, in a battle that is spiritual and symbolic, but feels similar to our physical world. What does this indicate?**

- a. God seems to be saying He has created a Universe where some things that are real occur on a spiritual plane, not perceptible to humans. But, as we see armies of angels fighting demons, at Jesus' side, God's point seems to be: we will live adventurous, meaningful lives in the next life.

236.     **In 19:10, John falls at Jesus' feet to worship (19:10 represents Jesus before his death and resurrection). In 22:8, John falls "*to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things.*" In these**

**instances, Jesus and the angel both stop John and explain they are his fellow servants of God. What do these events indicate?**

- a. Serving God is the highest honor of all.
- b. Angels are superior to humans (that God gives them knowledge of Divine things, known only to God and Jesus, and liberty to share these things with humans –in this situation the angel knew about New Heaven, and shared that knowledge with John).

**237. Buried in Chapter 17 is verse 14. Why is 17:14 important?**

- a. 17:14 ends, “...they that are with Him are called, and **chosen**, and **faithful**.” With this, God says there is no “chosen” race or people. We make ourselves chosen by being faithful to God.

**238. In 21:2 and 21:10, is New Jerusalem in New Heaven or New Earth –and why is the solution to this important?**

- a. New Jerusalem is in Heaven. This is important because, in Revelation, while standing in Heaven, John sees New Jerusalem come down from God above, which might give the false perception that John was on New Earth. God may have shown New Jerusalem come down from God in Heaven: (1) so John understood it was created by God, Himself; (2) to signal that once we get to Heaven, there may be even higher levels to ascend to, if we wish.

We know John is standing in Heaven when New Jerusalem comes down for many reasons: (1) In verse 21:5 John reports God spoke from His throne (he couldn’t observe this from Earth); (2) In 21:10 John is taken to a great high mountain (this appears to be Mount Zion, Heaven 14:1); (3) 21:3, et al, inform us, in New Jerusalem, God lives with the people (this is true only in Heaven); (4) Chapter 21 informs us that people who live in New Jerusalem must have their names written in the Lamb’s “Book of Life” (21:27); (5) People/beings of New Jerusalem are allowed to see God’s face and know His name (22:4); (6) New Jerusalem is described (21:16) as 1200 furlongs wide, deep and high –that’s 1500 miles wide and deep, and 1500 miles high. That means, regular humans, living in the center of the city would have to walk 750 miles just to go outside; which, is impossible for humans as we know them today –but maybe not difficult for divine beings; (7) Chapter 20 shows us Final Judgment, so any contemplation of continued human existence after this point is very speculative.

**239. Why do so many Chapter 13 mysteries have multiple solutions?**

- a. To show God's power and omniscience.
- b. The end of Chapter 13 pertains to John Gardner. Gardner invested a great deal of money in learning how to increase children's creative IQs. People with high creative IQs tend to see many answers to questions; this is *divergent* thinking (questions diverge into many answers; *convergent* thinkers tend to seek and find one solution). Since I was the unusually divergent toddler who attended the nursery financed by the Rockefellers and Gardner, God seemed to think it would be informative to have me answer a lot of the questions with more than one solution.

**240. What do verses 1:18, 6:8 and 20:14 have in common, what is the most obvious significance of that commonality, and what is the most resounding implication that commonality?**

- a. Verses 1:18, 6:8 and 20:14 all mention Hades and Death (Sheol); significant, because these verses indicate God has made Hades and Death real afterlife punishment options. Hades is the more interesting of these afterlife options, because Hades comes from Greek mythology, with no tie to Christianity. The profound implication of this is that God may bring into existence the interesting punishment and reward ideas of different peoples and cultures, and maybe individuals –and improve these ideas (for example, in Greek mythology, when people died, good or bad, they all went to Hades, and it was gloomy; God improved this by sending only moderately bad people there). The greatest implication: it invites us to wonder if God has implemented more of our punishment ideas? Or maybe He has implemented some of our ideas about Heaven?

**241. 20:1-3 show Satan removed from Earth. When will this occur?**

- a. The Chapter 21 prophetic calendar solves this. December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2027, is the day Jesus returns; the 40<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Palestinian Intifada. 12/9 should also remind us of Revelation 12:9, where Satan is cast down to Earth after a great battle. To honor that battle, when Jesus returns, **12/9/27**, Jesus' angels will defeat Satan, and remove him from the Earth.

**Servants Rule**

**242. What do verses 7:16, 21:23 and 22:5 reveal about Heaven?**

- a. Verse 7:16 ("They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; ***the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat...***"), and verse 21:23 ("**And**

the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof”), and verse 22:5 (“...*there shall be no night there: they need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord gives them light*”) indicate Heaven is secluded from the rest of God’s Universe, as God prevents ascended beings, in Heaven, from being struck by sunlight, starlight or moonlight. This may suggest our heavenly immortality is ensured by God keeping us safe from harmful light and weather extremes. This may indicate angels, who come to Earth to serve God, may give up their immortality to help humans, OR, ascended being/angels who travel throughout the Universe may be higher ranking beings, who are not harmed by light and weather. The fact that Revelation indicates serving God is the highest honor, and the fact that all of God’s servants in Revelation are seen moving about Heaven, Earth and the Universe, indicates God will ask certain ascended beings to serve Him outside of Heaven –maybe on New Earth, maybe throughout the Universe.

**243. What is peculiar about verses 17:1 and 21:9, and what might this peculiarity indicate?**

- a. In 17:1 and 21:9 John specifies that the angel who speaks to him is one of the seven angels involved in the seven plague/wrath bowls in Chapter 16. Because the Chapter 16 Wrath Bowl episode was on Earth, but Chapter 21 is set in New Heaven, this shows angels can move about God’s Universe freely. This, again, suggests God asks select higher beings (angels and resurrected former people) to go on assignments for Him, outside of Heaven, and they are likely able to move about the universe freely, without being harmed by the light and weather extremes. (But it also may indicate that God’s servants are willing to give up their eternality to serve God –and explore the Universe.)

The Reliable Witness

**244. In key places in Revelation, John does not give a witness statement. Does it matter if John did NOT witness certain events, and, if so, why would God deliberately NOT have John verify certain events?**

- a. In chapters 4, 8, 12, 14, 16:1-12 and 19:1-9, John does not assert that he witnessed the events (although in some cases he says he heard the events). In these cases, we can assume John witnessed, or the angel or Jesus may have witnessed and reported to John. Jesus explained this might be done in verses 1:1 and 2 (“*He* [Jesus]

*sent and signified it by His angel to His servant John, who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, and to all things that He saw.”)*

Yes, it matters that John did not witness key events. But, this appears to have been deliberate: to challenge Christians to be more deliberate readers and thinkers.

God would do this to help Christians become wiser, so they are not easily misled by false prophets and disinformation machines. God would also do this to cast doubt on pervasive improper portrayals of Heaven. From chapter 4 through 19, we see the Four Living Creatures and the Twenty-Four Elders constantly falling down to worship and praise God and Jesus. But in chapters 21 and 22, we see a more accurate depiction of Heaven, as God and Jesus show John a beautiful world they’ve created for us; rivers, fruit trees... And here we learn there is **no Church in Heaven**, because God and Jesus live there with us. In Chapters 21 and 22, we also learn “...the kings of the Earth do bring their glory and honor into it [Heaven].” All of this is quite different from the way Heaven is portrayed in chapters 4 to 19.

#### **Chapter 4 (Continued)**

**245. In 4:4 the 24 Elders are introduced <sup>39</sup>, AND in 4:6 the 4 Living Creatures are introduced. Who/what do these characters represent?**

- a. As explained later, in the *Authorization* section, the *4 Living Creatures* represent me in my younger days, the *24 Elders* represent me, today: older, more mature. Because both groups of characters represent one person, the 24 Elders and the 4 Living Creatures usually act in unison. The 24 Elders and the 4 Living Creatures were assigned to me by God, to match my alphanumeric name total, and my birth day/year number, which are oddly both 244. (See *Authorization* section for more.)
- Unlike the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures, I have never met God. This is symbolic. The point: (1) God is omniscient and knows His servants centuries before they exist; (2) He controls all things –even time.

**246. Why are the 24 Elders & 4 Living Creatures aggregate characters?**

- a. This was done to reflect my creative nature (creative people tend to see many solutions to problems), to stress the value of creative intelligence.

**247. In 4:6, why are the Four Living Creatures described as “full of eyes in front and in back”? And why do they “not rest day or night”?**

- a. Related to me, as a young man, the eyes represent my circumspect nature,

---

<sup>39</sup> In verse 4:4 the 24 Elders wear “white robes” and “crowns of gold”; this, because my all-time favorite shoes were my old white and gold Puma King indoor soccer shoes, with the crown tongue flaps. (White and gold are my favorite shoe color combination.) God chose these colors in verse 4:4 (1) to help me notice the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures represented me, and (2) as a *suggestion* for the color scheme for the website where I posted these solutions.

trying to see all possibilities; looking at the world and myself, from all angles. Among other things, “they do not rest day or night” refers to the fact that I was born extremely hyperactive (see Origin Stories) and began to have significant sleeping problems very young, four years old.

**248. In 4:8 (and throughout Revelation), why do the Four Living Creatures act, speak and sing in unison?**

- a. To reinforce Revelation’s environmental protection theme. The Four Living Creatures act, speak, pray and sing together because they are linked and interdependent, anything done to harm one will harm the others.
- b. This is also done to suggest that the 4 Living Creatures, combined with the 24 Elders (who also act in unison), represent one character.

**249. In 4:8, why do each of the Four Living Creatures have 6 wings?**

- a. To connect the 4 Living Creatures to the 24 Elders ( $6 \times 4 = 24$ ), to reinforce that these two sets of characters represent one character (me). (See Authorization section).
- b. Six wings (six being an evil number in Revelation) may also reflect the fact that, as a younger man, I was not always on the right path.

11:18

**250. In 11:18, the 24 Elders encourage God to “...reward Your servants, the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, small and great. And You should destroy those who destroy the Earth.” What is the meaning of this?**

a. Although in the “Authorization” section of prior versions of this report I explained the significance of the 24 Elders calling for God to *destroy those who destroy the planet*, I did NOT address the 24 Elders calling for God to *reward his servants, prophets, saints, and those that fear His name*. This, because God used the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures to represent me, and for all of my life I have been bothered by people who do good things to please God –to get into Heaven; which seemed like a form of acting in self-interest. I felt these people should be kind because they were good people. So, the fact that in 11:18 God depicted my characters (24 Elders) encouraging God to reward people for stuff they should just do, and advocating fearing God, felt like He had the wrong guy.

Fast forward a couple of months... November 17<sup>th</sup>, 2023, after solving most of Revelation’s mysteries, and learning God would destroy the US soon, I left California and moved to Mexico (proving I know when to fear God). But, because I couldn’t speak Spanish and was 59 years old, I worried I would not find a job in Mexico (age



discrimination, language issues...). So, soon after I arrived in Mexico, in my one-sided conversations with God, I started complaining that He should help get me a job, housing, food, security... because I was serving Him and still doing my best to finish solving Revelation... Sad, but true. About month later, maybe late December 2023, as I revised the report, I noticed the 24 Elder encouraging God to reward His servants, and I suddenly knew why God put that in there. 1900 years ago, He knew, eventually, I'd try to make Him feel like He owed me something. I was a humiliated. But God also knew I'd find both His candid criticism and my hypocrisy funny.

- **Inside Joke.** The 24 Elders & 4 Living Creatures are talkative and blurt out their opinions. This is God teasing my talkative nature, and my habit of blurting out my opinions.

**BONUS QUESTION:** Why do we know God wanted me to comment on Gardner's role in the fake Isaiah chapters and the other fake Dead Sea Scrolls?

**Solution:** Because the oddly talkative, 6-winged *Four Living Creatures* first appear in Isaiah 6:2-4.

### **Music & Art**

251. **Why does music explode (trumpets, harps, pipers...) throughout Revelation?**

- a. Because God wants us to know He loves our creations (art, music, writing, quilting...), He instilled in us our appreciation for art, and we're going to have eternity to make great art. In fact, in 18:22, God and Jesus practically describe Hell as a world without music, arts and crafts.

### **Jesus**

252. **Why is verse 2:6 instructive, and central to Revelation?**

- a. In verse 2:6 Jesus informs us that it is okay to hate bad deeds. It is not okay to hate anyone because of their religion, race, appearance, intelligence... But once you see a person engage in terrible behavior it's okay to hate that behavior. Hate of a person's bad behavior may color how you feel about that person.

253. **Why is Jesus in Revelation?**

- a. Revelation shows God's deep love for His Muslim and Judaist children, yet God delivered His Revelation through Jesus. This indicates, eventually, God may expect everyone to transition to Christianity.

### **National Leaders and Citizens**

**254. What is Revelation's overarching lesson for national leaders?**

- a. National leaders have a duty to vigilantly protect their nations from external interference.
- b. John Gardner reversed and reduced the intellect of his nation, making them easy to deceive and manipulate. National leaders have a duty to educate their people and shape them into strong-minded, analytical people, so evil domestic and foreign forces can't corrupt them and convert them into malleable cogs.

**255. What is Revelation's overarching lesson for social minorities?**

- a. Be wary of the ruling party. If the ruling party gives you an unrequested kindness, be wary. The US gave Blacks and Latinos nothing, until they gave them Head Start (designed to impair the intellectual growth of children). Hopefully, in the near future, we will have a world where the powerful seek to help the poor and minority groups. Minorities should be informed and hopeful, but also skeptical and cautious, so incidents such as the US Head Start tragedy never happen again.

**256. What is Revelation's overarching lesson for common people.**

- a. Citizens should be law-abiding and reasonable, but if their leaders are corrupt or cruel, that could create a situation, like in the USA, where people earn *marks* and are sent to Hell because they lacked the will to oppose evil leaders. The people are responsible for their government.
- b. People who hope to go to Heaven: Do good works; be kind, not hateful.
- Leaders and people without courage or God will ignore abuses in foreign lands.

### **OLD EARTH**

**257. In 21:1 we learn our current Earth has "passed away," and "there was no more sea." What does this indicate about how our Earth ends, and why God created a New Earth? What else does "passed away" tell us?**

- a. This indicates that centuries of terrible environmental abuses may eventually so harm our atmosphere that water vapor will escape into space, through our missing atmosphere, leaving Earth's inhabitants to die of dehydration and starvation.
- b. The term "passed away" tells us first Earth is/was alive –and humans, like a cancer, killed it, likely with pollution and unrestrained growth.

## NEW EARTH

258. In 21:1, we see a New Earth, after first Earth passed away. What does this suggest about New Heaven?

- a. By showing us New Earth, God may be saying: ascended humans go on to New Heaven, where part of God will live; but because God is omnipresent, part of God may go on to create new life on New Earth.
- b. New Earth may be a new habitable planet. As the end of old Earth approaches, mankind may develop technology to transport some humans to the new planet. [If so, they will likely use solutions I first proposed in *Uberopolis: City of Light* (AKA: *Butterfly Driver*).] If so, this may be part of why God views China and Russia favorably, because they have competed fairly and pushed their people to achieve great things. Getting to a new planet would mankind's greatest achievement, and will require tremendous cooperation (and God).<sup>40</sup>

## SOLUTIONS IN SUM

God's Revelation was intended to reveal God's mysteries, and to warn and inform humans of the Great Tribulation and the Second Coming.<sup>41</sup>

The Great Tribulation (including the destruction of the US) expresses God's wrath –as He angrily punishes regions, including innocents, for the evils of many.

The Second Coming, will be very targeted –an expression of God's Judgment, as God and Jesus judge many people, EACH according to their works.

If you haven't figure it out yet... it appears that when Jesus returns, He will use **the Mark Crimes** (listed on pages 36-45, and 20 and 32), to judge everyone. I suspect people with *the mark* will be sentenced to death and judged. (I suspect Jesus will postpone Judgment of parents of underage children).

**The following two articles/sections, presented on pages 140 to 144, are an extension of these solutions.**

---

<sup>40</sup> In the future, if there is an international effort to transport humans from Earth to New Earth, verses 20:7-9, may be about the rich manipulating the future masses, to get into the *Beloved City*, which may be a key part of that great transport system: a space city, to transports humans to New Earth. (I may be wrong; but it's possible.)

Concerning environmental protection... Currently, many nations seek to increase their populations, when Earth has 2 or 3 times more people than it can accommodate without disastrous results. Some leaders calling for population growth are obligated to housing developers, who rely on endless population growth. Ill-informed religious leaders omit that God first told the sea creatures and birds to *be fruitful and multiply* (Gen1:22), and they fail to notice the only two times God ordered man to *be fruitful and multiply* were: (1) after God created Adam and Eve and our survival relied on growth; (2) after the flood, when human population needed to be restored. (In Genesis 48:4, Jacob describes God promising to multiply his children; but this was necessary to one day conquer Canaan.) Overpopulation causes devastating psychological problems that degrade social harmony and correlate to crime, violence and drug use, and is the foremost cause of global food and resource scarcity.

<sup>41</sup> There are two verses in Chapter 2 which I view as personal messages from God and Jesus –not *mysteries* intended for everyone. (You also may find personal messages in the Bible.) One of these verses is critical of my failings as a parent; the other is positive, and may add to our debate about the limits of Heaven. I hope to share more about this second message in future writing.

# JUDGMENT:

## Death, Heaven, Hell, Lake of Fire...

Because humans have not earned a place in His kingdom, God measures what He shares with us. In Revelation, God shares about five afterlife options. Does that mean that's all there are? Maybe, maybe not. God is infinite. He can utilize as many punishment options as He wishes. Here's my take on what Revelation reveals about the next life.

### Death vs. Death

I suspect God controls AT LEAST two forms of death. I suspect this because of how God situates the word "death" in two consecutive verses.

In Revelation 20:13 God mentions *death*, along with the *sea* (where people may have died, and their souls remained), and *Hell* (where people are sent for living evil lives). I suspect God situated death in this sentence, with the sea and Hell, because there may be two forms of death: (1) a state of no longer existing, in soul, body or mind; (2) a place of punishment, similar to Sheol of the Hebrew Bible, or the Underworld in Greek mythology (I believe this is why Hades and Death are mentioned three times in Revelation). Because God throws Death and Hell into the Lake of Fire, at 20:14, we know Death is an actual place.

## THE AFTERLIFE

### For the Very, Very Good...

### First Resurrection

The very, very, good (the best 144,000, to this point) will be resurrected soon, in the **First Resurrection**. They will be judged and admitted into Heaven, "to reign with Christ," for a 1000 years, before everyone else is either resurrected or sentenced to Hell, Death, etc.

### Abraham's Bosom

In Luke 16:22 and 23, Jesus spoke of a place called Abraham's Bosom, which seems to be a transitional place for some of the very, very good to live, until God brings them to Heaven in either the First Resurrection (with the 144,000) or the Great White Throne Judgment. However, this place is not mentioned in Revelation.

### For the Good...

### Great White Throne Judgment

The next and final judgment comes around 1000 years from now, when all of the remaining dead are judged, in what is often called the "**Great White Throne Judgment**."

- In Revelation, 21:1, we see God has created a New Heaven. This may indicate there is only one New Heaven, but it also may suggest there are multiple Heaven options.

## **For the *Not Good*, the Bad, and the Terrible...**

The fate of *not good*, bad, awful and horrific people vary. Revelation gives us a glimpse of 4 to 6 bad fates: death, Hell, Lake of Fire, and Lake of Fire with torment... All of the dead will be revived, briefly, to be judged. Here's what the bad can expect.

### **Death**

The *not good* but *not-so-bad*, will just be resurrected and sentenced to death (called Second Death). This is the state of no longer existing in any form. It's possible that everyone sentenced to death will die in the lake of fire.

### **Death/Sheol**

Bad -but not terrible- humans may be sentence to a place God calls *Death*; very similar to Sheol or the Greek Underworld: very dark; very gloomy. I suspect Death is much worse than being dead, but better than being in Hell. Sheol is mentioned 66 times in the Hebrew Bible.

### **Hell**

Revelation indicates there are currently people in Hell (20:13). This means, clearly, God has already begun sentencing people to Hell. So not everyone has to wait for Judgment Day. From my limited research, Hell is a hot place, but it is different from the Lake of Fire.

### **The Lake of Fire**

Revelation suggests God uses the Lake of Fire to sentence people to eternity or to short but painful death sentences. (This could mean sentences are as long as God sees fit.)

In 20:14, at the end of Judgment Day, God tosses Hell and Death into the lake of fire, with anyone not in the Book of Life (20:15).

### **Eternal Lake of Fire, with Torment**

Satan, John W Gardner and the false prophet (Oral Roberts) were all cast into the Lake of fire, to be tormented forever (20:10).

### **Lake of Fire Death Sentence**

20:15 and 21:8 indicates some people will be sentenced to the Lake of Fire for Second Death, but the word eternal and torment are not used. I suspect the Lake of Fire is primarily used to sentence moderately bad people to death, because Revelation shows the most evil beings ever (Satan, the Beast, the False Prophet) sentenced to eternity in the Lake of Fire. But if garden variety philanderers receive the same eternal penalty as Satan, then God would not be very just. But we know He *is* just.

### **Bottomless Pit**

Going to the Bottomless Pit for very lengthy stretches is a sentence for colossally evil forces of nature. The only two beings whom I found sentenced there were Satan and the *Beast out of the Sea*. (But, in the end, Satan is sentenced to the Lake of fire.)

# The Heart of Revelation:

## Art, Evolution, and Stories that Tell the Highest Truth

The greatest musical moment in Revelation may be 14:1-3, where a heavenly choir and orchestra play a song that no humans but the 144,000 can hear or learn –or maybe it’s the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures playing harps and singing, suddenly joined by millions then billion of angels and other creatures, in Chapter 5. In these moments, God reminds us He instilled our love of music, story and art.

Back when I was 28, I thought about shifting my creative focus from music to writing. I wanted to tell big stories that pointed to important truths. But to do that I would have to lie –none of the events in the stories I wanted to tell ever happened, none of the people ever existed. As a person who was concerned about truth and morality, this was a huge problem. I resolved not to write until I solved this.

Once, semi-famously, I had a female scientist character explain, “My father believed every problem has an absolute solution –without sacrifice” (this line was stolen for many rip-off movies –to make White Westerners appear smart). The line is beautiful, rings brighter than the sun, is thought-provoking, and inspires people to try to invent things that achieve the “no sacrifices” objective: *good for man and the planet*.

But I lied to create that expression.

Plus, *every problem has an absolute solution*, is a false statement.

My dilemma had been, I wanted to write great stories, but I didn’t want to lie. There was no “absolute solution” to that problem. I didn’t want to do boring non-fiction. I wanted to write big stories, that shake primordial strings and resound in our souls. That meant I had to lie. I had to make make-up facts and events.

*That* was the solution. And it required sacrifice: I would lie, to tell meaningful and consequential truth. And the truth, inspiration and beauty of the “*absolute solution –without sacrifice*” was a billion times brighter than the fact that I invented characters and events to achieve it.

This conflict, inventing stories to reveal truth, is at the heart of Revelation.

Genesis explains that God created the first man and woman. That rules out evolution. But evolution exists. God designed it, and He describes evolution in Revelation, Chapter 8, the *Seven Trumpets*; the first trumpet sounds 66-million years ago, when the Chicxulub asteroid killed off the dinosaurs, setting the stages for mammalian evolution.

Why didn’t God tell us this 4000 years ago?

4000 years ago, people were still very primitive. We didn't have words for basic things we understand today; words like *science*, *psychology*, *evolution*.

In Leviticus 11, God gives Moses some basic dietary and hygiene practices, and tells mankind to stop eating flying and crawling bugs (Leviticus 11:20-23, 41-43), and not to drink water with dead, decaying animals in it or nearby. In these same passages you'll notice God says "clean" and "unclean," but He doesn't bother to explain what bacteria and germs are, because bacteria and germs were, effectively, beyond human comprehension.

The point? At a time when mankind was unaware of *germs*, and so primitive that God needed to teach us not to eat bugs or drink contaminated water, we were not ready to grapple with the concept of *evolution*. So God's solution was to give us a powerful story that contained towering truth, wisdom and symbolism.

All of this sets up a conflict between creationism (the idea that God directly designed Adam and Eve) and evolution (a system in which God created Earth and introduced the seed of life, and allowed life evolve into many animals, including humans, who select for the features they find most advantageous –surely with some Divine design contributions). In either case, all living creatures, are of Divine origin.

The biggest problem with creationism is (beyond the math and logic failures), if God directly created man, and imposed knowledge, urges, needs and limits upon him, mankind would be, effectively, pre-programmed flesh robots. In that system, all of our failings might be construed as God's design flaws –the same logic that caused Renaissance thinkers to re-make God in a White man's image.

Evolution, on the other hand, allowed God to contribute to man's design, without making mankind robots. And evolution allowed mankind to participate in the design process, and ensured mankind had a balance of Divine attributes (concern for his family and society; a good mind, capable of evolving into a better mind; love of beauty, music, art, stories...) and animal attributes (a selfish nature).

God lyrically honors nature, the system He designed, in Revelation 12:1:

*And there appeared a great wonder in Heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.*

In man's study of life and evolution, we've uncovered a few useful truths, like *adaptive radiation*, *genetic variation*, *genetic selection* and *genetic diversity*.

*Adaptive radiation* has to do with animal's tendency to radiate out into different environments. This lines up with God's command to have "dominion."

*Genetic selection* and *genetic variation* are analogous to God's command to be fruitful and multiply.

*Genetic diversity* is when there are enough different types of genes in a species' population for them to survive in adverse conditions.

But long before mankind learned these basic ideas, many societies began advocating against racial mixing.

But racial mixing was part of the natural evolution system that God designed. For a species to evolve, there must be adequate genetic variation in the gene pool. When a group becomes too isolated, they lose the genetic diversity needed to adapt and evolve, and die out, and are replaced by better-suited populations.

### **The Moronification of America**

In 1955, John Gardner unleashed his strategic IQ on America to help private schools gut funding of American public schools. Immediately, from 1963 to 1980 there was a precipitous 17 year decline in US SAT scores. The decline was so bad that, to make the problem seem to disappear, in 1994, officials gave SAT takers a 200 point boost, before students answered any question. But the scores kept falling.

America deployed thousands of hackers and spies to steal IP from foreign nations and Americans, alike. Then teams of marketers, falsifiers and writers created derivatives of the stolen art and tech, replete with elaborate backstories of how the stolen IP was created. Then embarrassing frauds like Time Berners-Lee, George Lucas, James Cameron, Matt Damon, Tom Hanks, Wes Anderson, Steve Jobs, J.K. Rowling, Elon Musk, Quentin Tarantino, Kevin Spacey, Mark Zuckerberg, Elton John, Jeff Bezos, Bill Gates, etc, all humbly accepted credit for creating the frauds.

But the repercussions were deeper. The future of the West relied on concealing decades of crimes. If the crimes and lies were unraveled, the implications would be clear... The Beatles stopped playing live in 1966, so their record company could make more money paying them to record stolen songs.

Rage against the Machine and Guns N' Roses were corporate contrivances.

Western heroes were fabricated to meet the needs of the 666.

That's why truth, accurate records, transparency and morality matter. Without them, science, history, art, civilization are fictitious –or matters of opinion.

America had become an organized crime machine that massaged the majority to view corruption as a form of *ingenuity*. But what America had become was destructive to all. The US no longer created new products or ideas. Hard work, grit and honesty were no longer valued. There was no competition to urge Americans forward. For four generations, liars and thieves were selected to thrive; while good, honest, hard-working and creative types were choked off; the best genes removed from the gene pool. It was all against evolution, civilization and God.



# AUTHORIZATION

Among other things, this section (pp 145-160) explains how God authorized me to solve *Revelation*, and shows He knows and chooses His servants thousands before they exist. This section is necessary because the 666 are apt to steal my work and attribute it to any one of their countless minions.

## My Alphanumeric Name Total & Birth Date Total

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q	R	S	T	U	V	W	X	Y	Z
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26

Above, the standard alphanumeric code/cipher (also called A1Z26 code). In the cipher, an upper or lowercase “A” equals 1, and “B” or “b” equals 2, etc., and “Z” or “z” equals 26.

My birth name is Steven Kenyatta Briggs.<sup>42</sup> To “authorize” me to solve Revelation’s mysteries, God identifies me by, both: (1) three digits of my birth date and (2) my alphanumeric name total (which are oddly the same). God used this system because (a) He is selective about who serves Him, (b) without this, evil US CEOs would falsely attribute my work to their subordinates. Using the English alphanumeric code above, the combined alphanumeric total of my full birth name is **244**.

S	t	e	v	e	n		K	e	n	y	a	t	t	a		B	r	i	g	g	s	
19	20	5	22	5	14	+	11	5	14	25	1	20	20	1	+	2	18	9	7	7	19	= 244

I was born on September **24**, 19**64**. Placing the “24,” from the day of the month of my birth, sequentially, beside the 4 from the year of my birth, forms the number **244**; which matches my alphanumeric name total; probability, approximately 1 in 40,000.

In Revelation, Chapter 4, the Bible’s most unusual characters are introduced; the **24 Elders** appear first, in verse four, and the **4 Living Creatures** are introduced in the sixth verse. If you place these characters’ numbers side by side, in the sequence they appear, the number is **244**. I’d put the probability of a person’s alphanumeric name totals, matching their birth date totals, and also matching the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creature sequence numbers (244), at about 1 in 10,000,000.

The fact that my birth date and name numbers match each other and the combined numbers of the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures is part of how God authorized me to solve the Revelation mysteries.

<sup>42</sup> I began using my stepdad’s last name, *Wilson*, when I was a kid, but I was never adopted and never had a legal name change. While writing *Origin Stories*, February or March 2023, I returned to my birth name.

# NUMBERS

Numbers are symbols that represent an amount. Numbers have different shapes and sounds in different cultures, which can add to or alter their meaning.

Numbers are essential to understanding Revelation. There are 10 principal numbers in Revelation: **1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 13.**

Numbers were essential to solving many of the Revelation mysteries.

Part of God's intent, in Revelation, seems to be develop a Church of analytical thinkers, who are not easily deceived. This, because one of Revelation's *beasts* was a master of media manipulation, who preyed on weak minds. Observing numbers, in changing contexts, can increase our awareness and analytical abilities.

## **GOD'S NUMBERS: 7, 1**

### **Seven : 7**

In Revelation, God's primary identity number is seven; hence, 7 Spirits; 7 Lampstands; 7 Stars; 7 Churches; 7 Seals; 7 Trumpets; 7 Plague Bowls; don't forget 7 days of the week, 7 continents, 7 notes in most musical scales. God also greatly appreciates 1, 3, 9, 10, 11, 12, 17..., and 123, which represents order and judgment.

Seven is a prime number. Of integers 1-9, seven is the final prime number.

### **One : 1**

*In Revelation*, one is God's secondary symbolic number/identity, established by characters referring to God as "One" (1:13; 4:2), and by mentioning God's primary number, 7, in *first* verses of key chapters (2, 3, 5, 8, 15, 16, 17), and by God being *present* in first verses of chapters. One, the first number, is the "holy" number (apart); it is the only number that is neither a prime nor a composite number.

## **JESUS' NUMBERS: 5, 8**

### **Five : 5**

Jesus' principal identification number, in Revelation, is 5. We know this from details like (1) Chapter 5 is devoted to Jesus; (2) verse 1:5 first states one of Jesus' formal titles; (3) 5:5 states another of Jesus' titles. Many key events, often related to Jesus, happen in the fifth verses of key Revelation chapters. Jesus is central for all of the big music moments in Revelation –the biggest occurring in His chapter: 5. The five note pentatonic scale is common to all of the nations of the world.

Five, of course, is a prime number.

### **Eight : 8**

Jesus' secondary number is 8. This is established by the many important things, related to Jesus, that happen in the eighth verses of chapters.

In Revelation, Jesus first speaks in Chapter 1, verse 8.

## **MY NUMBERS: 2, 4**

### **Four : 4**

To solve Revelation, God assigned me the primary identification number 4.

Four is my favorite number. Four is the first composite number.

John is the fourth book of the New Testament.

*Numbers* is the fourth book of the Old Testament.

Biblically, four seems to represent law, rules, justice and balance.

### **Two : 2**

God assigned me the secondary number 2; the first, and only, even prime.

2 seems to represent both conflict (or war) and agreements (the Covenant).

**2 and 4.** Revelation has 404 verses. If you divide them by 2 (or cut them in half) the 202<sup>nd</sup> verse (last verse of the first half) is about the 12 Tribes of Israel's Exodus. The 203<sup>rd</sup> verse (first verse of the second half) describes Satan being cast down to Earth, shortly before Jesus comes to Earth.

### **Twelve : 12**

God and Jesus share a profound respect for 12, which represents the 12 Tribes of Israel, and the 12 Disciples.  $7+5=12$ .

### **Three: 3**

In Revelation, three represents God's Churches, and the Trinity.

## **BAD NUMBERS?**

### **Thirteen : 13**

In Revelation, Satan appears in many 13<sup>th</sup> verses. In 16:13, Satan, the Beast and False Prophet's spirits are disembodied. In Chapter 13, the Beasts are introduced, with the *mark* and *image* crimes.

In Revelation 13 represents judgment; which may represent God (1), and the Church (3), implementing compassionate, responsible justice together.

Jesus is first seen at verse 1:13. Jesus declares His eternity at 22:13.

### **Six : 6**

Six is the number of evil in Revelation.

God's number, seven, appears six times in verse 1:20.

God created the heavens, Earth and all that is in them, in 6 days.

### **13 and 6: Apokalypsis**

John wrote Revelation in Greek. The Greek word for Revelation is "apokalypsis," meaning "disclosure", "unveiling" and "revelation." The alphanumeric total of the word *apokalypsis* is **136** (13 and 6).

In Chapter 13, verse 18 ( $6+6+6$ ), the number of the Beast is given.

The US was formed on a 6 year (1776), with 13 original states.

# Biography

(The following details are part of God's authorization system.)

## 4

Again, my birth name is Steven Kenyatta Briggs. I've had a quiet appreciation for the number **4**, since I was about 4-years old. I am an artist, occasionally given to hide fours in my art, in places where only I am aware. But just as often, I'll conspicuously insert fours in my art. I filmed a clock displaying the time **4:44**, in a feature film I produced called *The Amazing Mr. Excellent*. I have written and published multiple songs that are exactly **4** minutes and **44** seconds long. *Butterfly Driver*, my screenplay that inspired countless criminal copycats, has a final setting year of **2144**.

## Environmentalism

Several of my known artistic works have central environmental themes. In *Butterfly Driver*, pollution is horrific, but a brilliant female scientist has devised a way to replace destructive energy sources with a safe new energy source. In *The Amazing Mr. Excellent*, the heroes fight to save a community garden that helps children in a tough part of town connect to nature. My inclusion of environmental issues is a tribute to my mom, who helped clean an oil spill in the San Francisco Bay Area, back around 1970. And in 1977, she initiated and realized a community garden project for teens.

## Symbols

Around 2005, I added layers of beautiful symbols to my *Butterfly Driver* script, and upended Western screenwriting. (Accurately, if not modestly.) Flowers, butterflies, a god's eye, a dolphin, all represented different things, as did the characters. My character, *Arlo*, was first to symbolize hope. At the time, symbolism was not done in adventure and sci-fi (and seldom in other genres). Hollywood soon copied all of this, to the letter, repeatedly.

## God

Around 2005 I noticed God was very rarely featured in film, and never in any *action*, *sci-fi* and big-budget films (not since *Raiders of the Lost Ark*, and then, God was approached only briefly, and at a distance). Thus, in 2005-2006, I began putting God, centrally, in my art –with the personal challenge of showing that God in art, sometimes (not always) made the art better. The best example is *Butterfly Driver*, which traces the hero's slow walk closer to God. The most fun example is *The Amazing Mr. Excellent*, which ends with the cast singing and dancing to a song called "If God Loves Disco Dancing." Hollywood quickly began to make many films that embraced God; a good thing, but they just regurgitated my formula.

## Shells/Disinformation/Internet Falsification

In 2017, in my infringement lawsuits, I began to report to the 9th Circuit the many shell companies used by the defendants, whom I alleged stole my screenplay(s). In 2020, I filed *Briggs v Cameron*, which disclosed a daunting array of cyber crimes, corporate fraud, and disinformation. In this case, 25 of my court filings (which reported shell fraud, cyber crimes, and fraud within US institutions) were removed from the public docket.

## CHAPTER 4: Throne of God

When I was 12 or 13, maybe best Christian I've ever known, Jim Hill, the Principal of Santa Rosa Christian School, in California, encouraged me and my schoolmates to form *personal relationships* with God, so Satan could not deceive us. I liked this. I took *personal relationship* to mean keeping my mind open to God. Before long, I began to have occasional one-sided talks *to* God, where I reflected about what was on my mind. I spoke in my mind, not out loud. God never spoke back to me.

Until recently, although I was a good person, I always felt I wouldn't get into Heaven, because I sometimes made willful mistakes, swore a lot, etc. But, the way Heaven was often depicted, bland clouds, gold streets forever, I figured I wouldn't like it anyway. But I still loved God, dearly, from the moment I understood what He was. I didn't care much about eternal life. I loved God because He represented good and justice, held the bad to account, and brought order to the Universe.

As I entered my twenties, assuming I wouldn't get into heaven liberated my talks. I'd complain about His prayer expectations (not knowing if He had any). And I didn't think having *chosen* people was fair. And I didn't get why He wanted people to fear Him. I sometimes thought I sort of *sensed* Him, and He seemed very loving, patient and fair. But I respected Him tremendously; if He thought I deserved punishment, that was that.

I didn't filter much in my talks. When I see adults behave *very* badly, I often wish they were dead. So, a big part of Our talks was just me encouraging God to kill bad people. I'd read a report on corporate polluters destroying the planet and wish God would kill them. Or I'd wish He'd kill some corrupt politicians. Or some guys might drive by, playing loud, profane music, when kids and grandmothers were out, and I'd ask God to kill them. No, I couldn't kill them. I'm hypersensitive and I hate violence; plus, that would be murder. But if God killed them, that would be justice.

I was pretty sure I wouldn't get into Heaven, but I hoped I was good enough that at Judgment, God might pause to think it over. In that moment I hoped to tell Him I loved Him and thank Him for bringing justice to the Universe, and that would be it.

After my son was born, I saw beauty and God almost everywhere; so I think I talked to God more often. I still sometimes wished He would kill bad people, but less often.

But 5 years later I was back to frequently wishing God would kill bad people. Sometimes I'd wish *I* could sentence bad people to death. This occupation became so pronounced that, in my screenplay *Butterfly Driver*, I created the horrific villain *Drexler*, who orders the mass murders of people he viewed as bad, for what he viewed as the *greater good* (a phrase I coined for Drexler in 2003). Drexler would be stolen and used for dozens of notorious Hollywood villains (along with the term *greater good*).

## FOUR FINAL THOUGHTS

### THE LESSON OF ISRAEL.

On page 57 and 58 you learned how Gardner, and Western and Jewish elites created fake Dead Sea Scrolls that falsely and evilly alleged God would forgive any sin committed by Israel and would allow the West to plunder the Middle East, forever. Such a horrific hoax could happen again tomorrow. How do we prevent that? We teach our children to be analytical and moral thinkers; smart enough to understand that if God said certain people can commit any sin, even murder, as often as they like, He would no longer be the God of good and justice; and moral enough to accept any command from God –EXCEPT one that demonstrably does, or promotes, evil. (Of course, God would never command us to do evil.)

### THE CHOICE

God is infinite, capable of anything. He could have chosen to be a god of indifference, who created life and walked away; or a god of hate, who forced us to worship Him. But God chose to be the God of love and justice, who hopes that we are good to each other. For that I am ever thankful.

### GLORY

As I worked on this report, I chuckled a few times, because the Bible mentions seeing God's *glory* a fair amount –but I don't know what glory looks like. Then, shortly before I finished this, I stumbled upon Isaiah 6:3, where one of the *4 Living Creatures* says: "*Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord of Hosts, **the whole Earth is full of His glory.***" And I understood. God's glory is all around us. I hope man's selfishness hasn't put you in a situation that makes seeing His beauty and glory difficult.

### MONEY

In Revelation, God shows money's corrupting influence on mankind –especially on the West. Money is an idea, with only the value we give it. Money is an efficient way to conduct transactions –with the inherent danger that it can be abused to monopolize power. If poor nations want to get in the game, they need to learn how it's played and learn the secrets of monetization. America created its wealth by stealing great resources (a continent), monetizing the land, and based on an assumed value of the land, the government gave banks money to loan businesses, manufacturers, individuals... Money can corrupt nations; but, if well-managed, it can help nations meet the needs of their people –but so can a good system of cooperation and resource sharing –and so can God.

Revelation indicates God views impoverished and less technologically advanced nations with the same respect he has for advanced nations. But, in the end, the nations God used to execute His will, and defeat the West, were nations that developed good educational systems and advanced technology. This indicates all nations should emphasize educating their people, promoting creative thinking, and trying to contribute to the world's pool of ideas. Once the US/West are defeated, people should soon be able to share their ideas, without the US/West (and their allies) stealing and claiming their ideas.

## ✝ Revelation, Chapter 1, Prayer, Song ✝ And Ceremony Timeline

- This Solution (pp 151-154) is presented in this section, to establish my authority to act.

As I wrote about Revelation's chapters 1, 2 and 3, I checked numerous biblical study guides, all of which insisted chapters 1, 2 and 3 contained no *mysteries*. That is very mistaken.

Chapter 1 is well disguised timeline, which shows how God prioritizes prayer, song and ceremonies/rituals, AND shows how much God appreciates our prayers, ceremonies, songs and music. For this reason, Chapter 1 is one of the most important chapters in Revelation. Chapter 1 also uses verse 4 to show how God receives and responds to human prayer, and to reveal the increased combined impact of prayer, song and ceremony. Here's the set up...

The **Seven Churches** are mentioned in the top line, the salutation line, of verse 1:4, along with the verse number (4) and John's name. The **Seven Spirits** are mentioned in the second half, the lower half, of 1:4, separated by dropping down a line and adding a paragraph-like indentation, in the manner of a letter. This layout was created to represent the different communications pathways between humans and God and Jesus. It is NOT necessarily a priority ranking. God appreciates both forms of prayers. Praying together magnifies and amplifies our prayers. If worshippers are comfortable with group prayers, God encourages that. But individual prayers are also received and very welcome.

*Churches and Lampstands*, as Jesus explains in verse 1:20, are the same thing. A church, conceptually, is formed when two or more people pray or gather together in the name of God. As Jesus said in Mathew 18:20: "*For where two or three are gathered in my name, I am there in the midst of them.*"

In the layout of 1:4, human prayers, done with 2 or more people, go to the *Seven Churches*, the top or first section of verse 4. Our individual prayers go to the *Seven Spirits*, the second section. From there, they all go to God.

**Seven Churches.** The phrase *Seven Churches*, at 1:4, symbolizes a prayer **relay point**, or *transmitter*, which delivers humans' prayers, songs, rites and ceremonies to God. The Seven Churches and Lampstands that appear later in the Chapter 1 timeline represent (1) prayers, songs and ceremonies that occur later in Revelation, **and/or** (2) God's responses to those prayers and events.

**Seven Stars.** In verse 1:20, Jesus tells us the Seven Stars represent the *Angels of the Seven Churches*, and He explains (at 2:1, 3:1) He holds the Seven Stars. Seven Stars represent Jesus' and God's responses to human's combined prayers, ceremony and song, or angels' combined ceremony and song, or both. (NOTE: Angels do not need prayer to speak to God and Jesus.) Seven Stars responses have a larger impact than Seven Churches or Seven Spirits. Angels actions are involved in all three of the Seven Stars events. Angels may play a larger role than humans do in God's use of the Seven Stars. The point is: a Revelation motif is *humans constantly try to make themselves superior to others*, but God and Jesus are saying humans are not superior to angels.

**Seven Spirits.** The phrase Seven Spirits, on the second portion of verse 1:4, also represents a spiritual communication relay point, receiving our private prayers and thoughts, and delivering them to God. John represents humans on Earth. John says the words "in the Spirit" four times in Revelation; each utterance represents a private prayer or *conversation* with God. Upon each utterance of "in the Spirit," God and Jesus take substantial action.

**Ceremonies & Rituals.** Ceremonies and Rituals also factor into the Revelation spiritual timeline and story. While humans primarily communicate with God through prayer and being *in the Spirit*, angels primarily communicate with ceremonies and songs.

**Song.** Song magnifies the power of prayer and ceremony. (The way trumpets, harps and pipers abound in Revelation, we know God loves music.)

**Seven Churches & Stars TIMELINE.** Chapter 1 is a timeline. After verse 4, *Seven Churches* (and *Lampstands*) are mentioned 7 times (once at 1:11, 1:12, 1:13, and four times at 1:20), so there will be seven *Seven Churches* responses later in the Revelation story. (Seven Golden Lampstands prayer responses are more powerful than Seven Lampstands responses.) **Seven Stars** are mentioned 3 times in Chapter 1 (1:16; and twice at 1:20), so there will be 3 Seven Stars events later: the Seven Seals, Seven Trumpets, and Seven Plagues.

- NOTE: There is only one marker point at 1:11, 12, 13, and 1:16, but six markers at 1:20. This is because everything that happens after 1:19 represents the *future* –things that happen after John's death –John died around 96 AD, shortly after writing Revelation.

A visual representation of the Ch 1 timeline is presented on the next page.



## Visual Chapter 1 Prayer/Song/Ceremony Timeline

Chapter 1 is a timeline, marking the occurrence and power of prayer, song and ceremony. In Chapter 1, each of the 10 appearances of the phrases Seven Churches, Lampstands or Seven Stars corresponds to a prayer, song or ceremony event later in Revelation. The descending timeline, below, explains.

### Legend:

- ❶ Seven Churches, Lampstands & Seven Stars prayer, song and ceremony timeline points and info (associated with 24E & 4LC).
- ✳️ Seven Stars prayer responses timeline marker points, and details.
- 🌟 Info about God's Seven Churches & Lampstands responses.
- Chapter 1 timeline marker point information.
- ✚ Seven Spirit events.

NOTE: Only 7 Churches (❶) and 7 Stars (✳️) events are part of the 10 primary timeline events. These 10 events coincide with the 24 Elders & 4 Living Creatures prayers, and the prayers of angels, and are marked in Chapter 1 by the phrases *Seven Churches*, *Seven Lampstands* and *Seven Stars*.

NOTE: John's *Seven Spirit* exploits, which occur when he worships alone, are listed below, BUT they are NOT part of Chapter 1's 10 timeline event points. (God's way of supporting His Churches?)

### The Descending Chapter 1 Timeline Begins Below

- ✚ First, John says, "in the Spirit," at verse 1:10, and Jesus instantly appears.
- ✚ Next, at 4:2, John is transported **back in time**, to Heaven, after he says "*in the Spirit*." He meets the 24 Elders (24E) & 4 Living Creatures (4LC).
- ❶ The 24Elders & 4 Living Creatures say prayers appreciating God's creation and worthiness (4:8-11).
  - 🌟 Prayer Result: the Lamb (Jesus) is deemed worthy to take the scroll from God's hand (5:1-7).
    - Chapter 1 timeline point #1: 1:11 ("Seven Churches").
- ❷ To celebrate Jesus' arrival and worthiness, at 5:8-10, the **24E & 4LC pray; they sing a brand new song at 5:9; then all creatures, in Heaven and Earth join in for two more prayers/songs** (5:11-13).
  - Chapter 1 timeline point #2: 1:12 ("Seven **Golden** Lampstands").
- ❸ The **24E** and **4LC** end the celebration with an encore **prayer** (5:14).
  - Chapter 1 timeline point #3: 1:13 (Seven Lampstands).
- ✳️ SEVEN STARS! The combined impact of 5 prayers and songs (#2 & #3, above) is huge. Jesus gives TWO Seven Stars responses. The first 7 Stars response is: Jesus begins opening the 7 Seals; each reveals a mystery. (The second Seven Stars response is hidden in the Seventh Seal.)
  - Chapter 1 timeline point #4: 1:16 ("Seven Stars").
  - 🌟 The 24E and 4LC Golden Lampstands prayers and songs are added to the Seven Stars response. **NOTE:** At the end of the sixth seal, John

arrives in the future, 7:9, where God gives him a glimpse of the final, White Throne, Judgment.

- ✦ 24E & 4LC lampstands prayers add to the Seven Stars response.
- ✦ SEVEN STARS! Jesus opens the seventh seal, where the second Seven Stars response is hidden; the seven angels who stand before God are handed trumpets. An angel performs a solemn ritual, representing the *prayers of the saints*; likely adding to the impact of the Seven Trumpets. With each trumpet, God reveals mysteries and solutions.
  - Chapter 1 timeline point #5: 1:20 (“Seven Stars”).
- ④ The 24E & 4LC pray at 11:15-18.
  - ✦ To reward the 24E & 4LC’s prayers, God reveals the Ark of his Covenant.
    - Chapter 1 timeline point #6: 1:20 (“Seven **Golden** Lampstands”).
  - ✦ At 14:1-3, Jesus leads a ceremony for the resurrection of the 144,000, featuring a song that only the 144,000 can hear or play. **To celebrate, three angels announce the new Mark Crimes and punishment.** Jesus and 3 angels begin reaping souls. Only 6 of 7 angels appear in Chapter 14, so the 7 Stars response appears to carry over to the next prayer response.
    - Chapter 1 timeline point #7: 1:20 (“Seven Stars”).
  - ◆ 15:3-7, angels sing two songs and perform a religious ritual. Thus, the Seven Angels unleash 7 plagues on the Great City: the US (and West).
    - ✦ This *Seven Churches* response seems primarily caused by angels.
      - Chapter 1 timeline point #8: 1:20 (“Seven Churches”).
  - ✦ 17:3, John, in Spirit, goes to see Babylon, the Great Whore, with an angel.
  - ⑤ Rejoicing and marriage ceremony, 19:1-8. The **24E & 4LC pray** at 19:4.
    - ✦ The ceremony helps Jesus defeats Satan, the Beast and False Prophet.
      - Chapter 1 timeline point #9: 1:20 (“Seven Lampstands”).
  - ⑥ 7:11-12, at final Judgment the 24E and 4LC pray.
    - ✦ Rewarding the prayer, God reveals a bit about the Tribulation.
      - Chapter 1 timeline point #10: 1:20 (“Seven Churches”).
  - ✦ John goes, in the Spirit, with an angel to see New Jerusalem (21:10). <sup>43 44</sup>

<sup>43</sup> A subtext of Revelation is angels have autonomy, and *choose* to help God (who needs none), because they are evolved, divine beings.

<sup>44</sup> February 4<sup>th</sup>, 2024, Google (a branch of the US government) announced they would no longer cache web-pages (to stop people from finding old caches of [www.TheZoneResistance.com](http://www.TheZoneResistance.com), where this report was first posted, June 2023). Google then blocked traffic to my website, to facilitate their theft of my work (by attributing small units of my work to their functionaries). Thus, months after I described my one-sided talks with God, and solved Revelation’s prayer timeline, showing God welcomes private prayers, on February 4<sup>th</sup>, 2024, FOX published, “*Prayer, At Its Core, Is A Loving Relationship With God, Says DC Based Friar .*” In this story and others, suddenly priests and pastors promoted private prayer “conversations,” and downplayed Catechism 2181 –which calls skipping church a “grave sin.” February 21<sup>st</sup>, 2024, Robert Kiyosaki (writer of *Rich Dad, Poor Dad*) declared the Federal Reserve was a *criminal organization*. Until I reported the Fed’s role in Gardner’s crimes, herein, Kiyosaki, and all who prospered under the Fed, adored the Fed.

## **God Assigned Me the Identity “4” To Interpret and Solve His *Revelation* Mysteries**

The prayer timeline, on pages 151-154, which should be in the *Solutions* section, is presented in this *Authorization* section to show how God assigned me the primary identity number 4 (four), via my numerical link to the 24 Elders & 4 Living Creatures, to authorize me to solve *Revelation*. A *personal identity number* is a number used to represent a person in an official work.

Here are the 6 steps God took to give me the personal identity number 4:

### **#1. God Establishes His Personal Identity Number: 7**

God established His personal identity number is seven. God did this by:

1. Using the word “seven” 12 times in Chapter One (the word “one” was only used once in Chapter 1; no other numbers were mentioned).
2. Introducing many key entities and items that feature *seven* in their title (1. Seven Spirits; 2. Seven Lampstands; 3. Seven Stars; 4. Seven Churches; 5. Seven Seals; 6. Seven Trumpets; 7. Seven Plagues).
3. Chapter 7 focuses on God and things essential to God (saving humanity, Jesus, honoring the 12 Tribes and those who truly loved God and good).
4. In Revelation, the seventh verses of chapters (and verses that are even multiples of seven: 14, 21) disproportionately relate to God.

### **#2. God Used the 24 Elders & 4 Living Creatures to Represent Me**

Revelation has 5 recurring, named, speaking characters. Two of these, 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures, have numbers in their names, which, placed in sequence, match my name and birth numbers, **244**. [Oddly, these characters also share my published interests (music, environmental protection, God).] These characters were selected to represent me, particularly when they pray.

- The point of this, and part of the point of Revelation, is to show (1) God is omniscient and knows His servants centuries before they exist, and (2) He controls time itself.

### **#3. God Designated Verse 4 (1:4) to Represent Me**

Verse 4 is unlike other Bible verses, as, in many editions, the verse is *offset* (spaced away from other verses), and it is split in two, and the “4” in verse four is enlarged and bold (a new paragraph); similar, yet different, to the offset in Isaiah, when God speaks. This was all done to say “verse 1:4 is unusual.” Because verse 1:4 was intended, one day, to represent me.

#### #4. God Signals “244” to Verse 4

God used his personal identity number, 7, to express my name and birth number **244**, and link it to verse 1:4, linking me to the number 4; in this way:

- The word *seven* appears twice in verse 1:4 (Seven Churches, Seven Spirits). These two utterances of *seven* represent the first integer in my bio number, the TWO (2) in **244**.
- Next, the phrase ***Seven Churches*** appears 4 times in Chapter 1 (1:4, 1:11, and twice in 1:20); these four instances of *Seven Churches* represent the second integer, the first four (4) in **244**.
- In Chapter 1, the word “seven” is connected to the word “lampstands” (or “golden lampstands”) four times (1:12, 1:13, twice at 1:20). In 1:20, Jesus explains the seven lampstands represent the seven churches. These four instances of *Seven Lampstands* represent the final four (4) of the number **244**.

#### #5. God Directed 24 Elders & 4 Living Creatures’ Prayers to Verse 4

Fifth, God directed all of the **24** Elders and **4** Living Creatures prayers to the *prayer relay* at verse 4 (1:4). The previous prayer timeline explains how all prayers in Revelation go to verse 1:4. Directing the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures’ prayers to the number 4 (verse 1:4) was God’s way of saying “Steve Kenyatta Briggs, who is 244, in both his alphanumeric name total and his birth number, is now 4.”

#### #6. God Effectively Says I, “4”, Am John “In the Spirit”

John wrote *The Gospel of John* and *Revelation*. Because he is no longer alive, on Earth, he could not solve Revelation’s mysteries. So God designated me to act *in the Spirit* of John, and solve the mysteries. John, of course, approved of this. Here’s how God showed this.

In 1:4, the phrase *Seven Spirits* represents the *personal prayer path* to God; so, verse 4 also represents the path John’s wishes travel when he prays or says “in the Spirit.” John says “in the Spirit” four times (1:10, Jesus comes to John; 4:2, John goes to Heaven; 17:3, John visits Babylon with an angel; 21:10 John sees New Jerusalem with an angel), so four times his wishes are directed to verse 4. This is God, saying “Steven Kenyatta Briggs, is designated as ‘4’, and is acting *in the Spirit* of John” (not with John’s spirit, but with John’s blessing). It should be noted that John used the salutation, “I, John” at 1:9, but at 1:4, he omits the “I” and simply uses his name.

God and John make it clear that John authorized me (via the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures) to act as John, in verse 7:13-14, as one of the 24 Elders asks John about the Tribulation; but John tells the Elder that he (the Elder) knows; thus, the Elder explains –and answers his own question. John is saying I (4) know the answer.

# Authorization to Act

The following 12 endorsements establish my identity as “4”, and my Divine Authorization to solve *Revelation’s* mysteries, interpret the Mark and Image crimes/sins, etc., in service to God and Jesus.

## 12 Primary Authorizations/Endorsements

- Much of the following is based information found in the *Numbers* section (page 146 and 147).
- 1. **God used chapters 1 and 7, and two principal characters to re-identify me as 4 (Four).** (See page 155, etc.)
- 2. **God used Chapter 7 to establish and confirm my identity as 4 (Four) (also 44 and 444).** Chapter 7 uses God’s principal identity number, 7; thus, everything in Chapter 7 is associated with God. To identify me as “4”, first, God used verse 1 to say “four” three times. Next, in verse 2, God says the word “four” once. In verse 3, God says “Do not harm the Earth, sea or trees,” to indentify one of my known *environmentalist* characteristics. In verse 4 (my number), God, via John, says “forty-four” (in the number 144,000) to reference and endorse the paired fours in my alphanumeric name total and birth number. God further identifies me as “4” (Four) by using the next four verses (5, 6, 7 and 8) to name each of the revered 12 Tribes of Israel; naming 3 in each verse. At verse 11, God mentions the Four Living Creatures and the “Elders”; and just the Elders at verse 13; God does not say “24” (as in 24 Elders) anywhere in Chapter 7, because the point of Chapter 7 is to establish my identity as 4.
- 3. **Jesus’ Witness Endorsement.** Jesus supported the prior agreement, by acting as an official witness, as seen in Chapter 1, verse 5, a run-on of verse 4, where He is introduced as “the faithful **witness**.”
- 4. **John’s Unprecedented Endorsement.** The Apostle John, Revelation’s official author, endorses me, as 4 (Four), by signing Revelation 4 times, at verses 1:1, 4, 9, and 22:8. This is unprecedented because when John wrote “The Gospel of John”, the fourth book of the New Testament, he, famously, did not use his name, rather, 5 or 6 times he referred to himself as *the disciple whom Jesus loved*. Yet, here he uses his name 4 times.
- 5. **Jesus’ Second Endorsement.** Chapter 5 (Jesus’ Chapter) is a parable about a very rare worthy person opening a divine scroll. The parable was included to identify me as Jesus’ selection to interpret Revelation. In the parable, God sits at his throne holding a scroll with 7 seals, which can only be opened by someone worthy. Only Jesus proves worthy (verse 7). **This parable also symbolizes the Revelation mysteries, which were sealed for 1900 years, until God and Jesus deemed me worthy to open them (or try to).** After Jesus takes the scroll from God’s hand, in verses 8 and 9, the Four Living

Creatures and 24 Elders sing that Jesus is “**worthy**”. This *worthy* verse is included to refer back to the previous chapter, 4, where my identity (4) is established, and the Four Living Creatures and the 24 Elders are established as my symbolic characters, and where, in verses 8 to 11, the 4 Living Creatures and 24 Elders sing that Jesus is “**worthy**.” This was God and Jesus’ way to subtextually declare me worthy to act as God’s servant and solve the Revelation mysteries. (This should not be mistaken to suggest I am like Jesus. I am not. I was just worthy to solve Revelation.)

6. **First Conjoined Endorsement.** (Conjoined endorsements are where God AND Jesus endorse my symbolic characters, in the same verse.) In Chapter 4 (which is my symbolic Chapter, thus everything in it is related to me), at verse 4:4 (my verse), the 24 Elder (symbolic characters who represent me now) are introduced. In the next verse, 5 (symbolic of Jesus), the “seven Spirits of God” (a reference to God the Father) are mentioned. This arrangement represents Jesus (verse 5) standing beside me and delivering me (4:4) and my symbolic characters (the 24 Elders) to God the Father (the Seven Spirits of God).
7. **God’s Seven Spirits Endorsement.** In Chapter 1, God used the phrase “*Seven Spirits of God*”, before God’s throne, to link my matching name and birth date totals (244) to the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures’ sequentially paired number (244), to transfer my birth date and name numbers (244) to 4. (This is explained on page 156.)
8. **Second Conjoined Endorsement.** Chapter 5 (Jesus’ chapter), verse 6, mentions both of my symbolic characters, and the Seven Spirits of God (God’s symbolic characters). This coalition of my characters, and God and Jesus’ *signatures*, are a conjoined endorsement.
9. **God’s Fourth Endorsement.** God’s fourth endorsement is seen the fact that the SEVEN SPIRITS of God are mentioned **4** times in Revelation (1:4, 3:1, 4:5, 5:6), and by the facts that three of those mentions occur in verses featuring either the number four or my symbolic characters (verse 1:4 is a fourth verse, 4:5 occurs in my the fourth chapter, 5:6 mentions the 4 Living Creatures and the 24 Elders).
10. **Third Conjoined Endorsement.** Four being my favorite number, I guessed God would associate me with 4, and identify me at Chapter 4, verse 4. Thus, at 4:4 we meet the 24 Elders. You may wonder why you don’t see God and Jesus’ numbers (7 and 5) giving this verse the same resounding endorsement as some of the prior verses? This is because the 7 and 5 are not written in the verses. You can’t see them. You must count. 4:4 is the 75<sup>th</sup> verse of Revelation.
11. **Jesus’ Third Endorsement.** Chapter 5 is all about Jesus being worthy. This is the first chapter in the Bible or Revelation where we see Jesus (symbolically) in Heaven, before He was born. In the fifth verse (Jesus’ verse) of this fifth chapter (Jesus’ chapter), one of my symbolic characters (the 24 Elders) introduces Jesus’ symbolic character (a lamb with 7 eyes and 7 horn) and announces the Lamb has opened the sealed scroll (confirmed in the next verse, 5:6, as Jesus’ symbolic form is described as He stands with the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures). Using one of the 24 Elders and showing the 4 Living Creatures, in this powerful way, at this key time, was done to authorize me, alone,



12. **John's Second Endorsement.** In 7:14, John authorized me (via the 24 Elders and 4 Living Creatures) to act in the spirit of John, as one of 24 Elders asks John about the Tribulation, but John tells the elder that he (the Elder) knows; so the elder explains.

[illegible]

**CALIFORNIA** USA DRIVER LICENSE

**DL C3254539**

**EXP 09/24/2018**

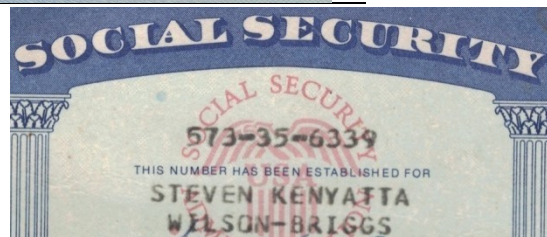
**CLASS C**  
**END NONE**

**LN WILSON BRIGGS**  
**FN STEVE KENYATTA**  
**4322 CHICO AVE**  
**SANTA ROSA, CA 95407**

**DOB 09/24/1964**

**RSTR NONE**

**SEX M** **HAIR BLK** **EYES GRN**  
**HGT 5'-10"** **WGT 173 lb**  
**DD 12/04/201354829/AAFD/18** **ISS 12/04/12**



159

## MY TWO WITNESSES

- The first five verses of Revelation, Chapter 1, were designed to establish a *witness to an agreement* structure (to my limited knowledge, this not seen elsewhere in the Bible).
- In verse 1, second sentence, John explains that Jesus sent his Revelation to John, and “**signified**” it with his angel. The word “signified” was used to imply a contractual structure and standard.
- Verse 2 (a run-on sentence from verse 1) reads: “who bore **witness** to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, and to all things that He saw.” This, to emphasize the contractual expectations.
- In verse 5 (a run-on sentence from verse 4) Jesus is called the “**the faithful witness.**” This was done to suggest and reinforce a contractual *witness* standard.

God has been known to use witnesses in contracts. In Deuteronomy 31:19, after God promises to deliver the children of Israel to their own land, He asks Moses to teach the children of Israel the *Song of Moses*, as His *witness*:

**18.** And I shall surely hide my face on that day because of all of the evil which they have done, in that they have turned to other gods.

**19.** Now therefore, write down this song for yourselves and teach it to the children of Israel; put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for Me against the children of Israel.

Accordingly, I am providing the two *witnesses* I believe God intended:

1. The Solutions to the Chapter 11, often titled “Two Witnesses” (see Chapter 11 Solutions, particularly solutions # 81 to #91, where God and Jesus make powerful revelations about Their relationship with Islam and Judaism). (Also see the Chapter 15 solutions.)
2. Revelation’s prophetic timelines/calendars: The prophetic timeline/calendar for Chapter 1 (Authorization section, pages 151-154), the prophetic timelines/calendars for chapters 2, 3, 15, 18, and the prophetic calendars for chapter 21 and 22.

According to *Word’s word count*, there are exactly 63,000 words (including these) in this report. 63,000 is a *Divine* number –evenly divisible by 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10.